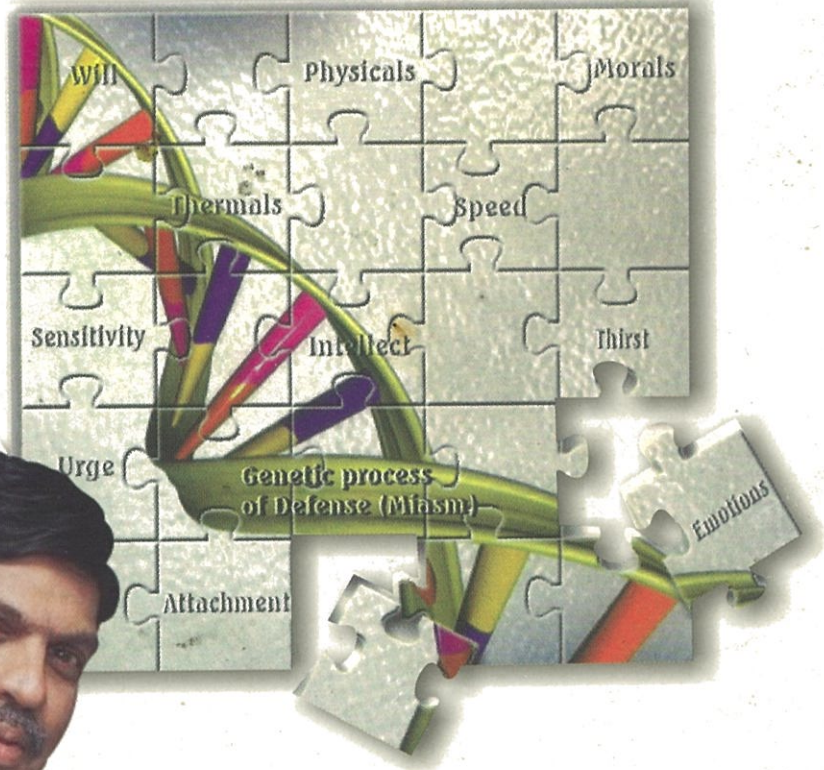


*Predictive Homoeopathy*

# *Genetic Materia Medica*

Tri-miasmatic Materia Medica



“Homoeopathy is Mathematics”

**Dr. Prafull Vijayakar**

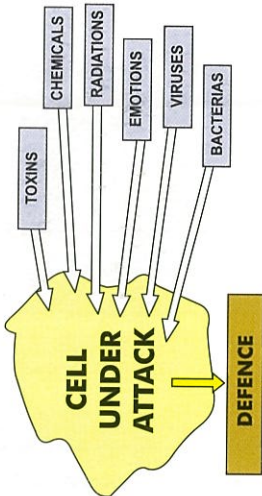


# DISEASE MAKE UP → DEFENCE MECHANISM

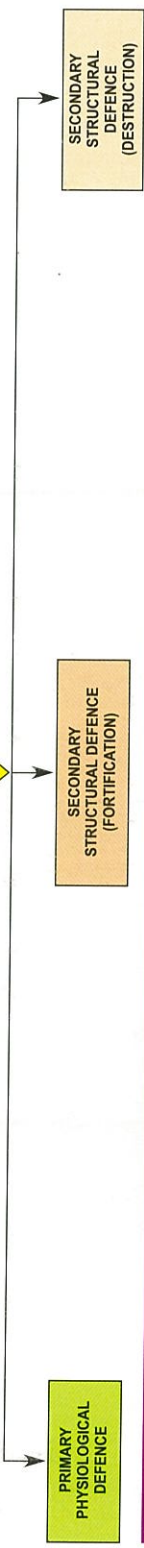
PRIMARY PHYSIOLOGICAL DEFENCE: - PSORA

SECONDARY STRUCTURAL DEFENCE: - SYCOSIS

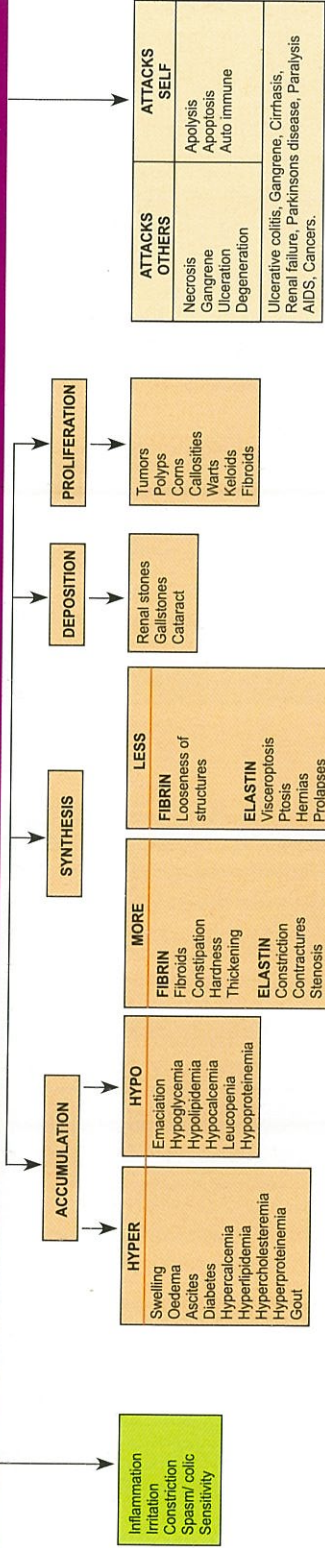
SECONDARY STRUCTURAL DEFENCE: - SYPHILIS



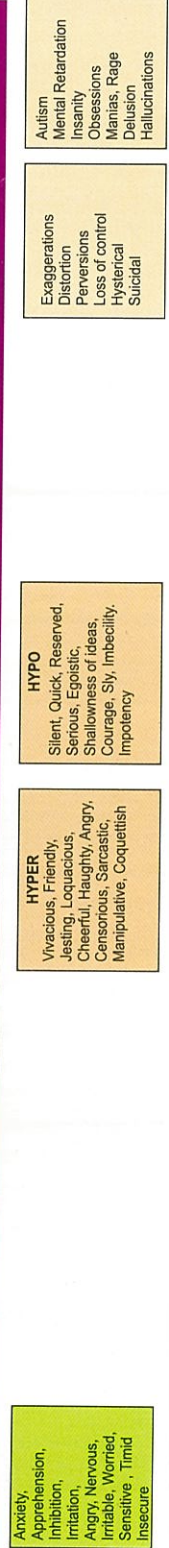
DEFENCE



## PHYSICAL



## MIND



**PRIMARY PHYSIOLOGICAL DEFENCE**

Inflammation  
Irritation  
Constriction  
Spasm/colic  
Sensitivity

Anxiety,  
Apprehension,  
Inhibition,  
Irritation,  
Angry, Nervous,  
Irritable, Worried,  
Insecure, Timid

**ACCUMULATION**

**HYPER**  
Swelling  
Oedema  
Ascites  
Diabetes  
Hypercalcaemia  
Hyperlipidemia  
Hypercholesterolemia  
Hyperproteinaemia  
Gout

**HYPO**  
Emaciation  
Hypoglycemia  
Hypolipidemia  
Hypoalbuminaemia  
Leucopenia  
Hypoproteinaemia

**SYNTHESIS**

**MORE**  
**FIBRIN**  
Fibrinoids  
Constipation  
Hardness  
Thickening  
**ELASTIN**  
Constriction  
Contractures  
Stenosis  
Shortening of muscles  
Haemorrhagic diathesis

**LESS**  
**FIBRIN**  
Looseness of structures  
**ELASTIN**  
Visceroploptosis  
Ptosis  
Hernias  
Prolapses  
Easy sprain  
Haemorrhoid  
Dilatation  
**PIGMENTATION**  
Hypopigmentation

**DEPOSITION**

Renal stones  
Gallstones  
Cataract

**PROLIFERATION**

Tumors  
Polyps  
Corns  
Callosities  
Warts  
Keloids  
Fibroids

**ATTACKS OTHERS**  
Necrosis  
Gangrene  
Ulceration  
Degeneration  
Ulcerative colitis, Gangrene, Cirrhosis, Renal failure, Parkinsons disease, Paralysis  
AIDS, Cancers.

**ATTACKS SELF**  
Apoptosis  
Auto immune

**SECONDARY STRUCTURAL DEFENCE (DESTRUCTION)**

**SECONDARY STRUCTURAL DEFENCE (FORTIFICATION)**

**HYPER**  
Vivacious, Friendly,  
Jesting, Loquacious,  
Cheerful, Haughty, Angry,  
Censorious, Sarcastic,  
Manipulative, Coquettish

**HYPO**  
Silent, Quick, Reserved,  
Serious, Egotistic,  
Shallowness of ideas,  
Courage, Sly, Imbecility,  
Impotency

**EXAGGERATIONS**  
Distortion  
Perversions  
Loss of control  
Hysterical  
Suicidal

**ATTACKS SELF**  
Autism  
Mental Retardation  
Insanity  
Obsessions  
Manias, Rage  
Delusion  
Hallucinations

# **Genetic Materia Medica**

Tri-miasmatic Materia Medica

Vol- I

(Barytas, Calcareas, Kalis, Carbons And Granite)

**Dr. Prafull Vijayakar**

MD (Hom)

**First Edition - 2011**

© Copyright 2008 **Dr. Prafull G. Vijayakar**

All rights reserved. No Part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in retrieval system or transmitted or translated into any language in India or Abroad in any form or by any means without the prior written permission of the author.

**Price:** India - Rs. 600  
Abroad - Euro 30

**Publisher:**

Mrs. Preeti Vijayakar  
144, Anand Bharti Co-op Hsg. Soc.,  
Dr. M. B. Raut Road, Shivaji park,  
Dadar; Mumbai - 400028.

**Printed by:**

Shree Smaran Enterprises  
Mob.: 9967912479 / 9594974999  
Email : shreesmaran.9@gmail.com

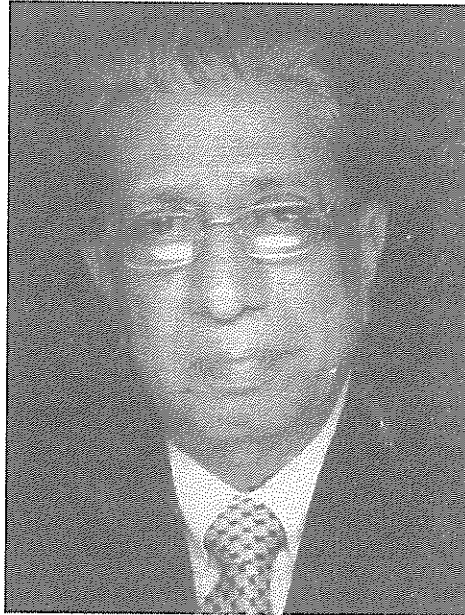
**PRAFULL HOMOEO CLINIC**  
Ground floor, Aradhana Soc.  
Besant road, Vile parle west  
Mumbai400050.  
Tel-022-226180988/89  
67354444

---

website : [www.predictivehomoeopathy.com](http://www.predictivehomoeopathy.com), [www.prafullvijayakar.com](http://www.prafullvijayakar.com)  
Email : [info@prafullvijayakar.com](mailto:info@prafullvijayakar.com)

DEDICATED  
TO

***MY FATHER***



**Dr.Gajanan Vijayakar**  
L.C.P.S



## *Acknowledgements*

The Greatest discovery made by Man is electricity, some say. Some claim it is the Wheel. Some say that the discovery of a vehicle that transformed into airplanes and rockets could be the greatest discovery. And still there are some who say that the production and use of Nuclear energy is the greatest discovery. How should one gauge which is the greatest discovery in the world. Let us see miasmatically.

Most of the discoveries that have contributed to Comforts, Luxury and Recreation of man are a product of SYCOSIS.

Discoveries that pushed man beyond 'naturalness', to anything that is used for destruction of life (self or others), to anything that contributes to the shortening of any life on earth or the destruction of values or destruction of behaviour or destruction of life, perversions, distortions etc are products of SYPHILIS

Any discovery that contributes to Man's health should be the most important discovery. Any discovery or invention that contributes to the survival of man, contributes to PSORA.

People who have contributed to large scale destruction are remembered. Models who walk the ramp for beauty contests are admired. Actors who play false roles on the celluloid in Hollywood and Bollywood are worshiped as demigods. The Politicians who fill in their pockets, rule for selfish means and make countries and communities fight against each other are treated as Kings. But all these, whether actor, minister, model or terrorist belong to the pageant of Man.

If Man 'survives', he will play those above mentioned roles. Contribution to survival and health should get the top priority. But in this mad, mad world, a doctor is remembered only when one's life is threatened. The moment the danger to life is gone, the doctor is forgotten. A beautiful advertisement by some pharmacy which published some posters addressing the patient read like this:

If you get well, you praise the Lord

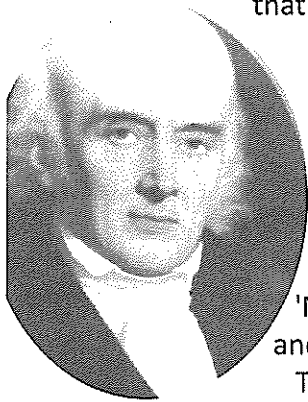
If you don't, you blame the doctor!

So a doctor's value is known only to people who face death and that too for a limited time when the patient is sick. Amongst these doctors also there are psoric doctors, Syctic doctors and Syphilitic doctors.

Amongst them the Psoric therapy is Homoeopathy, given to us by the great master Dr. Hahnemann. He taught us how to keep a man healthy without killing the poor bacteria or virus and by just making the already existing immune system



healthy. He showed us how by just a small stimulus, we can reverse the processes that cause disease.

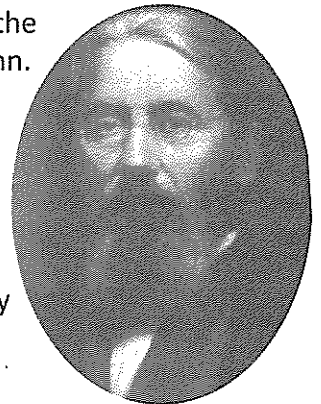


All the diseases a man suffers from are certainly due to three processes of defense at the Genetic level (and which Dr. Hahnemann named as 'miasm'). This is the greatest ever discovery by any living being on this earth since life began. It also supercedes the discovery of the wheel. This greatest discovery has never been understood and will never be understood by 'Man', who today, is a slave of Sycosis (comforts and artificiality) and Syphilis (destructive tendency).

Thus, before I begin this book or any of my seminars I first remember and pay my gratitude and that too from the bottom of my heart to this great man, Dr. Samuel Hahnemann.

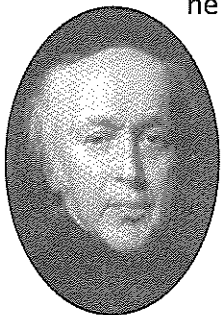
The other masters to whom I would like to salute are Dr. Constantine Hering and Dr. Boenninghausen. These were perhaps the only two who understood Hahnemann to the core.

Dr. Hahnemann discovered the law of Homoeopathy, 'Similia Similibus Curantur', but you could call it a rediscovery because old records show a similar law existed.



But the greatest understanding that he provided to us was Genetic Inheritance (see Organon Aphorism 81) and the three miasms, genetic defense processes (see aph 74) as cause of disease. After this he advocated that these 'processes' are to be treated and reversed if one has to get wonderful results.

The Law of reversal or Direction of Cure was understood more comprehensively by Dr. Constantine Hering only. It is only with this compass provided by him, that one knows whether a homoeopath is just making symptoms disappear or whether he is 'curing' as per our master's advice that is to restore the sick to health completely.



Walking on the road that was suggested by Hering about 'Law of direction of cure', I was able to further lay down his law and give it an Embryological base in the form of seven layers of suppression.

Boenninghausen had understood Hahnemann the best. He saw the immense possibilities in this science and his literature has taught me that if a disease is not cured "It is not homoeopathy that fails but



it is the homoeopath who fails. From him I learnt "Sky is the limit" for this science based on Nature's law of healing. From him I understood the meaning of Genetic constitutional similitum. His proposal, that was contradicted by many e.g. "Generalization of a particular", if seen in the light of genetics and modern science proposed, à-la-Hahnemann, that a person can suffer or show certain symptoms only if his genes permit i.e. he has a genetic tendency towards it. This helped me to advance further the 'Scope of Homoeopathy' mentioned in our literature to see some mind boggling results in Genetic Mutational cases like Leigh syndrome, Down's syndrome, Krabbe's disease, Autism, cerebral palsy, deaf, dumb, blind, resulting in starting of GEMCORR foundation. (Genetic Mutation Correction).

To Kent I owe my results in Syctotic cases but to Boenninghausen and Boger I owe my fantastic, unbelievable results in Syphilitic cases.

Next to these Doyen's of Homoeopathy I would like to acknowledge the contribution of my inimitable father Dr. Gajanan Vijayakar. He has always been like a friend, philosopher and guide to me. He gave me in my childhood the freedom of thoughts and action that allowed me to bloom in my natural way. His guidance to me in his allopathic clinic led me to acquire immense treasures of his 60 years experience as a doctor and which helped me to understand man's behaviour and therefore homoeopathy so well.

Hat's off to his patient, understanding self that never ever curbed me or my desires by any domination.

To my mother I owe my knowledge of Mathematics and English and I will always be indebted to her for her guidance. My elder sister Pratima, educated in the science of Botany, helped me in understanding the anatomy and physiology in the primitive life i.e. plants. My younger brother Dr. Pradeep, an allopath turned homoeopath, has joined hands with me to propagate Predictive Homoeopathy. He has in turn given to me and Predictive Homoeopathy 3 very valuable, very enthusiastic Vijayakars in the form of Dr. Tanmay, Dr. Shwetali, Dr. Mitali to strengthen my homoeopathic lineage.

My elder son Tarang, a businessman by profession and his wife Tanya, a lawyer by profession have been helping me to hold free homoeopathic camps for the poor at Mahableswar , Goa etc. and done yeomen service to mankind and homoeopathy. My grand daughter Tanaisha has been a source of recreation and a great stress buster in my hectic daily schedule. My younger son Dr. Ambrish is all on the way to proudly carry on the flag of Predictive Homoeopathy. It was he who was instrumental in Predictive homoeopathy getting the recognition of ECPD university of United Nations that has put a feather in the cap of all Predictive

homoeopaths. His contribution to my clinic has helped me to be more relaxed and devote much time to writing of books. His wife Akanksha, an artist by birth and profession is also a dynamic person. She has come into the family only since two years but taken on the mantle of propagating 'Right Homoeopathy' by contributing to active management of lectures, free camps etc. I have mentioned and elaborated in my previous books the unforgettable, infallible and indispensable contribution of my wife Preeti. Her sweetness has inspired me to understand the sweet naturalness in nature. Her tolerance to a workaholic or rather "Homoeopathyholic" (as I may say so) is so immense that she does not mind me practising in the clinic until 1.30am at night and still when I come home she smilingly serves me hot food at 2am which is a mixture of dinner and early breakfast. I do not imagine that I would ever have been successful, learned and experienced so much of homoeopathy if she would not have been so sweetly cooperative. She is taking care of my Psora; I am surviving because of her.

The immense contribution to this book of Materia Medica is from my colleagues and all Predictive Homoeopathy faculty members Dr. Pravin Jain, Dr. Prafull Borkar, Dr. Bandesh Ambani, Dr. Anita Salunkhe & Dr. Shrinal Jadhav. In this book a special role has been played by the ever so helpful Dr. Pravin Jain. He is the one who edged me on. He is the one who positively encouraged me to go ahead with this book of Materia when I felt I should give up due to lack of time. His ability to encourage, his ability to organize everyone by assigning every one a task and getting it done scrupulously, monitoring the progress and relentlessly working towards the completion and achievement of our objectives, sacrificing his own successful practice has shown his love for true homoeopathy. I acknowledge this great contribution from him. Dr. Prafull Borkar has conscientiously and diligently as per his genetic trait tried to remove the flaws and mistakes in this literature by editing and re-editing this book many times. I also acknowledge Prafull's efforts for this cause.

There are these young doctors Dr. Misbah Kazi, Dr. Bhakti Kanade and Dr. Nishant Gandhi who have hardly slept for a few hours and worked meticulously for this book for the last two months or so. They have not cared for food and water but have sincerely sat through fourteen hours at a stretch daily for 50-60 days to contribute a lion's share in this book. Dr. Kavita Sawant, Dr. Bhakti Dedia, Dr. Deepali Gupte, Dr. Amit Panchal have also actively contributed to this book not bothering about the loss of their own private practice.

A young army of Predictive Homoeopaths have been enthusiastically helping me conduct my clinic, making study of cases, helping me in relating Homoeopathy to Modern advances in science. These are the ones who help me in our free

Homoeopathic camps called "Hope for the Hopeless". They join me enthusiastically and help the poor and the needy with their knowledge. This has helped our camps in getting fantastic, unbelievable results in children who are deaf, dumb, mentally retarded and autistic, the cases where otherwise to get a proper history is a far cry. This is the place where we developed the new technique of prescribing entirely on genetics. This young brigade of full-fledged Predictive Homoeopaths who help me to understand the patient genetically are: Dr. Lata Kangya, Dr. Jayesh Dave, Dr. Rajan Dubey, Dr. Hema Anjanika, Dr. Pratiti Kothari, Dr. Divya Krishnan, Dr. Amruta Chaudhari, Dr. Bilal Barmare, Dr. Jagruti Sonawane, Dr. Minal Nerurkar, Dr. Khyati Karia, Dr. Asif Mohammed, Dr. Yadnyesh Nayak, Dr. Dhiraj Mishra, Dr. Rachna Malkani, Dr. Pooja Shah

Dr. Zillary Kamdar, Dr. Hetal Panchal, Dr. Umesh Kothari.....the list is long and it is getting longer. The Young generation who want to do something for this Right movement of Homoeopathy is increasing. This is a heartening affair. I take this opportunity to acknowledge the contribution of these doctors and promise them that these efforts of theirs will never be in vain.

From amongst my friends Dr. Sucheta Desai has always been a source of inspiration for all my drug related and scientific theories. All my theories are discussed with her and her suggestions incorporated. It is she who brought out my first book with dedication in my absence ten years ago, from where the Predictive homoeopathy journey started. I cannot forget the efforts of my friend Dr. Rashida who has been standing like a rock behind me to get all my books printed and published in right time. Her love for me and my family coupled with her positivism has made her accomplish the most difficult tasks in printing in record time. Love and affection from Sucheta, Rashida along with Dr. Satya, all my friends for 38 years, have kept me going through tough times to achieve higher and higher goals.

I cannot forget to thank one of the most senior homoeopathic Practitioner of Maharashtra from Chichwad, Pune Dr. Katekari who has been my guide in MD. His active participation in propagating right homoeopathy at an age of 75+ is a source of inspiration and a message to youngsters that homoeopaths can never retire and can be open and adaptable to knowledge and progress at any age.

I cannot end my acknowledgment without highlighting the contribution of two personalities: Dr. Surmeet Singh Mavi and Dr. Arun Bhasme. Dr. Surmeet Singh Mavi is a "man possessed". He is phenomenal. He is indispensable to any movement of Right Homoeopathy. His love and passion for spreading the right type of Homoeopathy all over India and especially Northern and Central India has awakened the interest of homoeopathic students who were hitherto helpless and

dejected for the lack of proper guidance. Dr. Mavi, Dr. Daisy along with Dr. Kamal and Dr. Didar travel 2000km from Jalandar to Mahabaleshwar to attend and help in every "Hope for the Hopeless camp" every two months. This speaks volumes for their dedication to this Cause. Very rarely are such messiah's born and looking at Dr. Mavi's work I am sure Dr. Hahnemann must be feeling envious that he is not here to share the moments of glory for his brain-child-Homoeopathy..

Dr. Arun Bhasme is a Dean of Maharashtra University of Health Science, Principal of Beed Homoeopathic college, as well as vice President of central council of Homoeopathy in India (CCH).He has wholeheartedly supported the movement of revising the standards of Homoeopathy by arranging huge seminars and conducting workshops on Predictive Homoeopathy.

Doctors are not only the ones who have helped me, Mayur Sonawane who is like my third son, has been striving hard and working relentlessly towards propagation of our work and organizing our activities. To him we owe the success of our free "Hope for the Hopeless camps", seminars and Predictive Homoeopathy clinics.

I am highly grateful to him.

And last but not the least, this book would not have seen the light of the day due to time constraints without the active, forceful and timely co-operation given by Mr Lalit Pahwa, and Mr Rajiv Pahwa the proprietors of magazines Meri Saheli and New Woman. They allowed us the use of their artists and printing setup at the eleventh hour making our venture a success on this day. Both the brothers have tremendous love for homoeopathy especially Predictive homoeopathy and have been actively engaged in taking the message of the right type of homoeopathy to more than 4.5 million people which is their readership in India.

May the spirit of Hahnemann bless them.

And finally thanks is due to the technical staff:

Mr Bhushan vijayakar who has designed the genetic based logo of Predictive homoeopathy, the artists who has helped in the laying out and designing of this book, Mr Nishad Mistry and Mr Shashikant Pawar at a very short notice and Mr Pramod Sawant for printing this book in record time.

To all these and many others who have contributed to my knowledge, experience, and those who have encouraged the spread of Predictive Homoeopathy, I owe my sincere gratitude for Working, not for me but for the Truth and Hahnemann.

Dr. Prafull Vijayakar.

*Aude Sapere*  
*(Dare to Wise)*

- Dr. Samuel Hahnemann  
Founder of Homoeopathy

## *The Working of my Teacher's brain: An Insight into how to read and understand this book*

### *It's a bomb!*

*Yes, a 'literary' bombshell and you have it in your hands right now! If understood well then it is sure to have repercussions much much more than any other discovery in the medical field.*

*This is not only another book on Materia Medica, but a thought, an idea, a sequence of the evolution of homeopathy which originated in the mind of our great master Dr. Samuel Hahnemann passed onto Dr. Boenninghausen, Dr. Hering, Dr. Allen, Dr. Kent and Dr. Boger.*

*I can undoubtedly say that though there are and have been thousands of homeopaths and teachers of homeopathy across the world, very few have understood homeopathy as hahnemann wanted baring a few names mentioned above. There have been many great Homeopathic physicians who have been excellent teachers of Materia Medica, Philosophy, Repertory and the likes but touching the core and souls of hahnemannian thinking is not an ordinary man's work.*

*To practice so called 'Classical Homeopathy' (single remedy- single/minimum dose) itself is difficult for many, but to practice homeopathy taking into consideration all the cardinal principles plus the Hering's law of direction of cure (in every case and every follow up of every case) along with the application of miasms is tougher. Not only has Dr. Vijayakar done this, but he has gone beyond this to explain scientifically the significance of all the above essentials of Hahnemannian Homeopathy.*

*He has strived to make Homeopathy more scientific and remove it from the grab of being a mystic science practiced by any Tom, Dick*

*and Harry. Through 'Predictive Homeopathy' he has been working towards removing the 'uncertainties' and 'Trial and error' in Homeopathy practice and is in the process of realizing Hahnemann's dream of making Homeopathy practice a mathematical certainty! (Foot note 106- Organon 6th edition)*

*Dr. Samuel Hahnemann, in his Chronic Diseases, mentioned very categorically that his discovery of the chronic diseases was much more important than even his discovery of the law of Similia. This is a very significant statement in the sense that most of us would fail to understand that whereas many eminent Homeopaths of today and yester years would not believe in miasms, why did the great Master who is known for the discovery of homeopathy rate the Theory of Chronic Diseases higher than the Law of Similia.*

*He also doubted whether his followers would ever be able to understand the worth of his discovery of the origin of chronic diseases, which he clearly mentions in his preface to the 'Theory of Chronic Diseases'.*

*This mystery is exactly what Sir has been finally able to crack in the last more than ten years of his pursuit of understanding of the science behind Homeopathy.*

*If Dr. Vijayakar continues in the same manner then I am sure he is well and truly on his way to sit in the league of the all time Greats of Homeopathy.*

*I have been associated with Dr. Prafull Vijayakar for the last more than 15 years now (right from my early college days). I have seen his love for Homeopathy grow from Psora to Syphilis. I have not witnessed any other Homeopath who has understood and defended Homeopathy not only as an art but also as a science in every way. He is addicted to Homeopathy and it is this pathological love that drives him.*

*Many a times I wondered why Hahnemann was so much critical and*



*abrupt to lesser Homeopaths - Why would he not allow a little softer stand or a little concession towards these people? The same attitude I see in Dr. Vijayakar. Just like Dr. Boger, he always criticizes the homeopath's lack of knowledge for the sorry state of Homeopathy all over the world.*

*To understand any book, the thought or philosophy behind needs to be understood for the maximum benefits to be reaped from whatever is given inside. Having given an insight into my perception of my Mentor, I would like to throw some light on the book per se so that it helps the students and my juniors to get the perspective to gain from this book.*

*First and foremost, this book needs to be read in tandem with Dr. Vijayakar's earlier books on Homeopathy*

*Part 1: 'Theory of Suppression': wherein he explains the importance of the Hering's law of direction of cure.*

*Part 2: Theory of Acutes: wherein he explains in details the significance of Generals- Thermals, thirst, and activity and how to elicit (a practical problem faced by most Homeopaths)*

*Part 3: 'The End of Myasmpion of Miasm': wherein he tries to explain his understanding of miasms in the light of modern researches in the field of Medicine and Pathophysiology.*

*The same he has to give in a condensed form in the beginning of this book, as brush-up before he proceeds to talk about the different remedy groups of our Materia Medica.*

*Besides the Thermals, Thirst, Activity he has here highlighted on the other big physical general which should not be neglected i.e. the side affinity of remedies and individuals. He has here so beautifully explained the scientific significance of the Side affection that it opens a lot of windows and makes us realize as the why the masters stressed so much on the right or left side affections of various remedies like left sided Lachesis and Right sided Lycopodium.*

*Miasmas: Do not read this book before reading the Part 999 book. This is one thing that I would advise one all. If you do not understand the concept of miasmas (the deeper the better) then your understanding of remedies as given in this book will be superficial.*

*Approach to different pathological cases: This is the ace in this book. this is where this book differs from all other books on Materia Medica. This is the trade secret of Dr. Vijayakar's results in grave, pathological cases, which he has easily shared with everyone with the hope that more and more homoeopaths deliver results in deeper and deeper pathological cases with more and more consistency. this is the end result of years of thinking and correcting and retrying in cases that he failed, suppressed or could not help. This is the most recent methodology that he uses to tackle the difficult and terminal cases that frequent his clinic.*

*Mental physical and general makeup: Many people think he is intuitive and god gifted in his prescriptive capacity. But he has always refuted it. Here he has tried to explain what he looks at when the patient first comes in front of him. This cuts short his time in case taking and also helps him double check the truth in the history taken by the assistant, as he believes the patient can lie but not his body!*

*The combination of all this is the Grand Finale: Genetic constitutional similimum. It is quite obvious that if care is taken in eliciting all the above mentioned points then the remedy that is arrived at has to be the right constitutional similimum. Now if all these points on which the prescription is made are decided by our genes e.g. the physical, general and mental makeup, our activity, our reactions...then this constitutional similimum is automatically nothing else but the Genetic constitutional similimum ! But eyebrows were raised and there was opposition from within the Homoeopathic fraternity itself to this term - without even an introspective thought.*

*This is the innate characteristic of most Homeopathic physicians which needs to be driven away to make Homeopathy the beautiful science it actually is.*

*This man has a mission and the mission is to get homeopathy its rightful place in the medical fraternity. He always tells me that Homeopathy has given us a lot and it is my turn to give back to the system something worthwhile.*

*If we do not understand the real essence and the soul of this book, we will end up reading another Materia Medica and do to ourselves (and the thought behind this book) a lot of injustice if we do not realize its true potential. It can change our destiny!*

*Cases: Dr. Vijayakar is a person who always swims against the current. His understanding of Materia does not stem from the Materia books. We read Materia Medica and apply it to our patients, he reads patients and then applies it to our Materia Medica. He is first a clinician and then a teacher. All his knowledge comes right from his clinic. So you will see that his understanding of the remedies will also have that big experience of his clinical practice of 30 years.*

*Most of us learn from our failures. He learns from his successful cases; as to how this person improved and applies this knowledge to his failed cases and they also improve.*

*Through the illustrative cases Dr. Vijayakar really gives us a thorough insight into his thinking while he is at work. Not many get the opportunity of working with Sir and hence the practical cases given in the book, will actually tell us a lot as to what goes into coming to the right remedy. It is not just about rubrics and Materia Medica. It is far beyond that. If we study the cases properly then we would understand:*

- 1. How to practically think of miasms in our cases,*
- 2. How we make mistakes in our understanding of patients,*

3. *Why we fail,*

4. *How we can correct ourselves if we fail,*

5. *How to maximize our potential and deliver results confidently and simply in pathological cases.*

*Dr. Boger says: "Things become simpler as one approaches perfection"*

*Dr. Vijayakar says: "Homeopathy is easy and mathematics".*

*In the same vein I remember a quote:*

*Someone asked me: "Why do you always take the harder road?"*

*I replied: "Why do you assume I see two roads?"*

*The road to simplicity is hard But remember simple roads may lead to nowhere!*

*Aude Sapere*

*I sincerely hope that the thoughts in this book are understood in the right light!*

*You have a bomb in your hands which needs to blast for a rightful cause. If people understand the worth of this book then there will be an unstoppable series of homeopathic blasts across the globe. The only way to blunt the 'Lancets' across the world is not to fight it ( that is antipathy) but to grow stronger-that is the Homeopathic way to cure. ( Aphorism 26)*

*Dr. Prafull Borkar*

*(A student of Homeopathy)*



# *Preface*

What was the need of this Materia Medica Book?

One more Materia Medica?!!!!!

There are more than 200 Materia Medica books in the Homeopathic World. All of them give us remedy pictures.

Some give details and some are in the form of keynotes. Despite so much knowledge being available to us Homoeopaths, the results that we show are not at all encouraging; on the contrary discouraging. Discouraging is also the attitude of Homoeopaths because a magazine like 'Lancet' could just write against and also accuse this noble science of Homoeopathy as being a placebo science and none of the Homoeopaths in the world could do anything except write strongly worded letters of objection.

This was the time to show the world that not only are we not unscientific but the truth is that Homoeopathy is the most scientific method and the old school accuses us of being otherwise, (is thoroughly unscientific). But this strong 'refute' will come if the Homoeopaths are themselves convinced of this being a scientific science. Such a stand will come if Homoeopaths show to the world fantastic cures in the illnesses that the world calls as incurable or at least show the scientificness of our Materia Medica and standardization in the method of practice. But we Homoeopaths are lacking in both! To make matters worse most of our fellow Homoeopaths, not all, around the world cannot treat major diseases or chronic incurable illnesses like diabetes, cardiac problems, hypertension, thyroid problems etc. Whenever any of the family members of a Homoeopath is declared to have ischemia of heart or say a threatened infarct or a threatened blindness due to glaucoma or retinal detachment, they run to the allopathic specialist.

If someone in the family has a brain tumor, again they first run to a surgeon to get it excised. Is this not an insult to Hahnemann? This great man left the old school of allopathic thought in order to establish this new science and his followers are going retrograde to the same school of thought for help. There are teachers and practitioners who are perhaps not aware of the gross difference between the two sciences. They are not aware that the cause of the disease should be treated and not the end product, as focused upon by the other science. They are not aware that the removal of a tumor or reduction of high blood pressure is not the end of

the problem but can cause a suppression and consequently result in increase of disease. An eminent homoeopath of Mumbai is famous for his new theories to attract the younger generation by luring people so much away from the scientific world that most of the students who follow such theories and try practicing it, do not get results. Such teachers advocate from the stage that Homoeopathy has its own limitations and that a Homoeopath should first know his limitations.

This teacher, in a seminar of eight hundred students, was asked a question. "If a patient is on your Homoeopathic treatment for a chronic disease like hypothyroidism and is on the road to improvement, and if he develops high fever and bronchitis, what will be your course of action?"

**HE WAS GIVEN OPTIONS:**

- a) Will you give an acute remedy to control the fever?
- b) Will you retake the case and change the remedy because it is wrong?
- c) Will you keep the patient on the placebo?
- d) Or refer this patient to an Allopath?

The answer given by him was: "I always refer such cases to the allopathic chest physician, let him take antibiotics and then I will restart the treatment. What is wrong with allopathy? We are all brothers after all!" This answer shocked me!

**THIS SHOWED...**

- a) Lack of confidence in himself.
- b) Lack of conviction in his own science
- c) Lack of knowledge of Homoeopathy!

If such an international Homoeopathic teacher can give such an answer, where will the confidence in students come from? This is exactly what Hahnemann called as Mongrel Sect. (Organon of Medicine, Footnote-108) His insufficient knowledge of Homoeopathy did not allow him to think that the fever and inflammation (Psora) was expected when his chronic Sycotic disease was regressing. This inflammatory fever; whether it was bronchitis or urinary tract infection, has to subside on its own.

**TO 'KEEP THE PATIENT ON PLACEBO' WAS THE RIGHT ANSWER.**

We need to remember that our medicines are not curing the thyroid but the patient is curing himself. His immunity has already been stimulated and the disease process of Sycosis is taking a back seat to give way to Psoric inflammation. So keep your hands off the patient. But this confidence comes to a homoeopath if he has sufficient knowledge of miasms (the real Miasm of Hahnemann) and sufficient knowledge of how cure should take place in the body.



Most of the practicing Homoeopaths and the lecturers know how to prescribe but they do not know what to observe during cure and what to expect during cure and they end up spoiling the good result, as in this case. If such wrong directions, like resorting to allopathy for trivial reasons, are given to students, we make our Homoeopaths 'lame'. Instead, one should increase his knowledge to such an extent and depth that one should be able to treat an emergency even like infarct with homoeopathic medicines.

From the above incidence, it is more than clear that most Homoeopaths do not follow the 'Law of direction of cure' and even if they follow it, they have no idea of the embryological base that Predictive homoeopathy has given to it due to which not only a Homoeopath but also an allopath will have to respect it.

Now the million-dollar question is 'Why every Homoeopath is not seeing a cure according to the Law of direction of cure?'

Footnote: 'The Law of direction of cure' for those who are not aware was proposed by Dr Hahnemann, and laid down systematically by Dr Constantine Hering. It is this 'Law of direction of cure' that is the 'identity' of Homoeopathy. No other science of therapeutics or methods of treatment boast of such a law.

It was only for this reason that Dr Hahnemann began a search for a new science. He was convinced that there has to be a particular direction in which the symptoms must disappear when a doctor is treating a patient. Just removal of the symptoms does not mean cure. The symptoms that disappear often change their locations and manifestations. An eczema disappears on the toe only to appear on a higher place like hands or face, eczema on the face disappears only to appear as cold, cough; cold and cough metastasises to asthma; the bronchitis changes its appearance to backache; acidity may disappear to give backache; backache or any neck pain may disappear and get converted to hypertension or ischemic heart disease and finally end in Heart attack.

In the above sequence, it is observed that the disease is just shifting and that too from a less important organ to a more important organ.

It has gradually moved from the skin to lungs to stomach to heart.

The doctor thinks he has cured but the real Homoeopath knows it is not cured but suppressed (Read Predictive Homoeopathy Part-I Theory of Suppression for Details).

Hahnemann invented the new science only because he wanted not disappearance of symptoms, but complete restoration of health of the individual. He insisted on reversal of the whole disease process. A real cure for him was

disappearance of Heart symptoms or high blood pressure and developing a backache; disappearance of backache to give rise to hyperacidity or cold and cough; and disappearance of cold and cough to appear in the form of eczema on skin / least important organ. Thus if the remedy is right it should push the disease to lesser and lesser important organs until it comes out on skin (exteriorization). This is what he called as 'cure' or 'reversal' of disease' or 'restoration of health'. Along with the physical symptoms even the mental symptoms should improve in a particular manner, thus the cure is comprehensive

## THE 'LAW OF CURE' STATES

Cure should take place from

- a) Above downwards,
  - b) Within outwards,
  - c) Centre to periphery,
  - d) From more important to less important organs,
  - e) In the reverse order of appearance of symptoms.
- The Corollary I have emphasized upon is 'Reversal of Miasm'  
From Syphilis to Sycosis to Psora or from Syphilis to Psora.

## A FEW QUESTIONS WHICH FLOAT IN THE HOMEOPATHIC CIRCLE ARE:

Should Law of Direction of Cure be seen in all cases?

Do all Homoeopaths see Hering's Law?

If not 'Why not? ... If yes 'Why yes'?

Law is Law. If law is not abided by it leads to chaos. A method of treatment without Law is bound to have 'flaws'.

Imagine a road traffic where every car driver has his own Laws.

If there is no standards set, or no rules made some will drive the car on the right and some on the left. Result will be chaos, accidents and confusion

Dr Hahnemann was well aware of the lawlessness of the old school of allopathy. There was no standardization of principles and rules of prescribing as well as determining a cure. Therefore when he discovered this new science of homoeopathy, rebelling against the existing science he wrote down the principles in a book, he called ORGANON. In this Organon, he could have started with the definition of Homoeopathy, the principles on which it is based or something about his new invention about potentisation etc. But it was not so. He begun Organon with Aphorism 1, which states:

*'The Physician's high and only mission is to restore the sick to health, to cure*

*as it is termed.'*

In his first aphorism he has given us the reason for his new venture: The reason for inventing a New science was that his ultimate noble aim he calls mission and this was to 'Restore the sick to health,.

So he starts of with a reason for new discovery and that is 'Restore, sick to health.

Here he could have written relieve the sufferings of sick man, remove the symptoms, suppress the symptoms or eradicate the disease, or simply he could have written 'Cure' the patient.

But he preferred the word 'Restore'. For him it was clear that the disease symptoms convert and go deeper and deeper. He wanted to Reverse, and Restore, the person's health that has deteriorated. 'Re' as in reversal, retrieval, replay, rewind is generally associated with return or playback of certain things.

This makes Dr Hahnemann's intentions clear that every disease, whether acute or chronic, when getting cured should show reversal and this direction of disappearance of symptoms in reverse is real cure.

This clearly means that a true homoeopath who is practicing right Homoeopathy has to see the Law of cure in every case.

In an acute exacerbation case for instance if an asthma is getting cured, he will temporarily get dry cough, followed by sneezing or running nose, and finally end up with itching on the skin. In chronic cases similar reversal will be seen according to the seven layers of suppression chart.

Why many Homoeopaths do not see reversal of symptoms?

When Homoeopaths take into consideration only a part of the whole and if they give importance to wrong symptoms, the similimum will just remove the symptoms without a Cure taking place.

Let us now see an example of a gear system.

The gear system works in such a way that each component is connected with other. The right one, when triggered, links up with the next in a set pattern and sets the machine to work in the required manner.

Our human body is also seen working in somewhat similar fashion .

The various biochemical reactions which take place in our body are inter-connected; inter-related; and inter-dependant. The various reactions are connected at all planes -cellular level, tissue level- the organs and the systems, inclusive of the mental plane.

The Remedy must thus include the important symptoms/ reactions shown by the individual in various aspects. The right similimum, thus, just stimulates the cure & the body acts in a similar manner as the process of the gear system and the cure is set rolling.

a) If our remedy is a similimum only to mental symptoms and not physicals and generals then the action is partial.

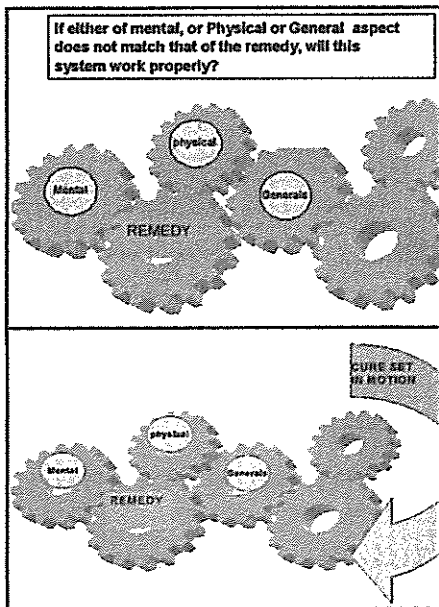
E.g. In a patient of Ischaemic heart disease if a remedy is prescribed which covers maximum mental symptoms, and if we match only the mental anxiety, the anxiety may then reduce, but with no reversal of arteriosclerosis. This might end up in the patient reporting, "I am better" and later succumbing to a massive heart attack.

b) If our remedy is a similimum only to physical symptoms and not mentals and generals, then the action is again only partial. E.g. In a patient suffering form Tuberculosis if given a partial similimum it will cause the disappearance of the Koch's symptoms but may lead to schizophrenia; thus resulting in suppression, the disease progressing from body to mind.

c) If our remedy is a similimum only to general symptoms and not to mentals and physicals, then the action is again only temporary and ends up in aggravation of the already existing symptoms.

Thus it is clearly visible that the 'Law of Direction of Cure' is possible only when the patient is prescribed on 'totality of symptoms' and not just a few sporadic ones as this science aims to treat the patient holistically.

The figure alongside clearly explains the work of a remedy as a similimum when prescribed on basis of physical, mental and general symptoms in totality, thus equating itself as the true Genetic Constitutional Similimum.



## WHAT DOES PRESCRIBING ON A TOTALITY MEAN?

Hahnemann advocated Treat MAN in Disease and not Disease in MAN, to eradicate and cure permanently the chronic diseases that have been pestering humanity from times immemorial. He was of the opinion that the old school i.e. Allopathy did not consider the man as a whole and therefore failed in getting permanent cures.

It is two hundred years since Dr Hahnemann switched over from Allopathy to Homoeopathy. They say the science he left has advanced and modernized. But the facts do not support the claims of the allopathic school. The Asthma, Rheumatism Hypertension, Diabetes, Thyroid, Allergies, Menstrual irregularities, Leucoderma, Psoriasis, Heart Diseases, Liver Cirrhosis, tumors etc were incurable two hundred years back and still stand incurable! They are only controllable but not curable. Dr Hahnemann found this science of Homoeopathy so that such and other incurable diseases like cancers, brain tumors, Leukaemias, AIDS, Motor neuron Disease should come under the preview of curable diseases. For this he prescribed a new method- Prescribe for the MAN as a whole. Therefore he has mentioned in his first aphorism restore the 'sick' to health.

## THE SICK MEANS THE SICK MAN AND NOT THE SICKNESS.

To prescribe for the man he advised to take total picture into account after a comprehensive history of the Mind, Body, likes, dislikes tolerances and peculiar behaviour; sensitivities and reaction of the patient that identified him as a unique person, which he called 'Individualisation' Thus Homoeopathy got an image of a symptom based science.

Every homoeopath started prescribing on symptoms or group of symptoms that he thought were correct. Some prescribed on physicals, some on generals, some on particulars, some on the disease and organs and some on mentals. This still deteriorated as physicians started prescribing on mental particulars like illusions, delusions and feelings adding their own hypothesis. This created chaos in the Homoeopathic circle.

## THIS RESULTED INTO TWO THINGS

1) Homoeopaths never saw the Law of Direction of Cure.

Thus these partially prescribing homoeopaths were nowhere close to the complete similimum and never spoke about this most important aspect of Homoeopathy.

2) Scope and limitations remain same as allopaths.

The cases that were not curable by allopaths still remained incurable for homoeopaths too. This is not a failure of Homoeopathy but the incompetence of Homoeopaths.

The reason is, we Homoeopaths did not understand MAN as mentioned by Dr Hahnemann.

As science advanced, we realized that the whole man i.e. Mind, Body and all the aspects of man is a result of his Genetic Code. Here we would like to draw the

reader's attention to the fact that Genetic Science has advanced to a stage beyond our imagination. In certain parts of the world, if a lady is found murdered after a scuffle, the debris collected from under the nails of her corpse can give so much information to the forensic experts that one or two cells of the accused, if put under a scanner, can reveal the height, structure, looks, hair texture, color of the eye, nature, age and much more information about the murderer. This means that the man's whole image can be reconstructed by reading the Genetic Code. Vice versa, this also means that the genetic code is responsible for the individualization of a person. Thus we conclude that it is the Genes that make a MAN.

## GENETICS AND HAHNEMANN

Though Genes and the Genetic code being responsible for the inheritance of characters was discovered much later. Hahnemann was already talking about it two hundred years back. Let us see some aphorisms where he has indirectly given reference of genetics:

### *Aphorism 81*

*The fact that this extremely ancient infecting agent has gradually passed, in some hundreds of generations, through many millions of human organisms and has thus attained an incredible development, renders it in some measure conceivable how it can now display such innumerable morbid forms in the great family of mankind, particularly when we consider what a number of circumstances contribute to the production of these great varieties of chronic diseases (secondary symptoms of psora), besides the indescribable diversity of men in respect of their congenital corporeal constitutions, so that it is no wonder if such variety of injurious agencies, acting from within and from without and sometimes continually, on such a variety of organisms permeated with the psoric miasm, should produce an innumerable variety of defects, injuries, derangements and sufferings, which have hitherto been treated of in the old pathological works, under a number of special names, as diseases of an independent character.*

Here we see Hahnemann talking about inheritance of symptoms and even mutations that give rise to different dangerous diseases. He also mentions the effect of genes on the corporeal constitutions

### *Aphorism 5 says:-*

*Useful to the physician in assisting him to cure are the particulars of the most probable exciting cause of the acute disease, as also the most significant points in the whole history of the chronic disease, to enable him to discover its fundamental cause, which is generally due to a chronic miasm.*

*In these investigations, the ascertainable physical constitution of the patient*

*(especially when the disease is chronic), his moral and intellectual character, his occupation, mode of living and habits, his social and domestic relations, his age, sexual function, etc. are to be taken into consideration.*

He already advised in Aphorism-1 that, in order to affect a cure, one should try to restore the SICK MAN to health, what includes a sick man is given in aphorism-5.

He could fathom that a Man's individuality was due to something inside that gave rise to his physical make-up, likes, dislikes, habits, mental make-up which includes will, intellectual functions, morals and conscience, his behaviour that goes a long way in keeping relations, his sexual functions etc. Besides this, one needs to consider, for prescribing, the exciting cause (in acute disease) and the fundamental cause in chronic diseases. In short one needs to consider:

- a) Physical make-up,
- b) Mental make-up,
- c) General make-up,
- d) Disease make-up.-

All these factors we now know are due to the Genetic code.

Disease Make-up

*Aphorism 189*

*And yet very little reflection will suffice to convince us that no external malady (not occasioned by some important injury from without) can arise, persist or even grow worse without some internal cause, without the co - operation of the whole organism, which must consequently be in a diseased state. It could not make its appearance at all without the consent of the whole of the rest of the health, and without the participation of the rest of the whole (of the vital force that pervades all the other sensitive and irritable parts of the organism);(a) indeed, it is impossible to conceive its production without the instrumentality of the whole (deranged) life; so intimately are all the parts of the organism connected together to form an indivisible whole in sensations and functions.*

*No eruption on the lips, no whitlow can occur without previous and simultaneous internal ill - health.*

HERE HE MENTIONS:

That nothing in this body or mind occurs without the co-operation of the whole organism and nothing can appear in the body and make its appearance at all without the consent of the whole of the rest, and without the participation of the rest of the whole. .... force that pervades all the other sensitive and irritable parts



of the organism.

Here he mentions about something that is responsible for every thing in this body and mind and it pervades all parts of the body. This cannot be the nerves nor could it be blood because there are parts in our 75 trillion celled body where these do not reach. Thus Genes inside the cells are the only factor that connect the body completely and are responsible for every little thing that occurs in the organism.

On the disease front Dr Hahnemann classified all the illnesses and the diseases into three categories. Psora, Sycosis, and Syphilis.

In Aphorism-74 he says that whenever a cell is injured it revolts. During this revolt it gives rise to three manifestations: Inflammations and hypersensitivities; Induration-Dilatation-Relaxation-Contraction; and Destruction of internal or external parts to save the whole. These are three processes of defense mechanism that are at work to save the whole body. These teachings of Hahnemann was confirmed by scientists who have finally found the origin of all the disease processes in the defense mechanism of a cell.

*Aphorism 205 states: -*

*The homoeopathic physician never treats one of these primary symptoms of chronic miasms, nor yet one of their secondary affections that result from their further development, by local remedies but he cures, .....only the great miasm on which they depend, whereupon its primary, as also its secondary symptoms disappear spontaneously; ....*

After having identified the Genetic processes as the cause of any disease, Hahnemann went further to advise that in order to completely cure a patient we need to identify and treat the process at the genetic level which he called miasm. The main aim of a Homeopath is to treat the Genetic process i.e. the Miasm and not the disease.

This processes of Psora (the physiological defense); Sycosis (the fortification defense) and the Syphilis (the destructive defense) are genetic in origin and will be reflected in everything that arises from the genes. Thus we have:

- a) Psoric Mind, Psoric body and psoric Disease;
- b) Sycotic Mind, Sycotic body structure and Sycotic Disease;
- c) Syphilitic Mind, Syphilitic body, and Syphilitic diseases.

Every right homoeopath has to therefore understand what is the influence of all these miasms on the mind, body, diseases, likes-dislikes, reactions and sensitivities.

(For details refer the book- the End of Myasmtions of Miasms).

[A reference chart printed on inner side of the front cover will guide the reader

to effects of the 3 miasms on physical and mental level].

## MIASMATIC REFLECTIONS

### EFFECT OF THE MIASM OR PHYSIOLOGICAL DEFENSE PROCESS ON TISSUES.

- Psora is seen at the physical level as-  
IRRITATION, INFLAMMATION, PAIN, SPASM, CONSTRICTION, SENSITIVENESS.
- Sycosis is seen as Hyper or Hypo  
ACCUMULATION, SYNTHESIS, DEPOSITION AND PROLIFERATION.
- Syphilis is seen at the physical level as  
EXAGGERATION, DISTORTION, PERVERSION, HYSTERICAL OR OUT OF CONTROL, DESTRUCTION, AUTO-IMMUNE, MUTATIONS.

Effect of miasm or physiological defense process on Mind.

Psoric mind is depicted as;

ANXIOUS, NERVOUS, APPREHENSIVE, IRRITABLE, ANGRY, SENSITIVE, INSECURE.

Sycosis mind is depicted as:

Hyper - i.e FEARFULNESS, VIVACIOUSNESS, SHOWMANSHIP, BOASTING, RIGIDITY, HARDNESS, INTELLIGENCE, JESTING, PRECOCITY, IDEAS, COLLECTION.

Hypo - i.e. RELAXED, LOOSENESS IN CHARACTER, PRINCIPLES, FRIVOLOUSNESS, YIELDING, INTROVERTEDNESS, BASHFULNESS, EMBARRASSMENT  
etc.

Syphilis mind is depicted as:

HYSTERICAL, DISTORTED, PEVERTED, DESTRUCTION OF CONTROL- (Panic attacks, or fearlessness, insanity, dementia, Love with own sex or with animals, illusions and delusions etc. Destruction of sense gives rise to painlessness, no complaints, no odors, no sight, no hearing, no taste etc.

This is what we have mentioned in this book as Miasmatic reflections in mind and body.

## MIASMATIC JOURNEY

When any tissue is injured it inflames. Inflammation is known to be a mechanism for defense and repair. If the attacking or injurious agent is not taken care of, Inflammation turns to Induration. If then also, the cause is not taken care of, the body resorts to third or Destructive defense to save the whole. Thus a tumor or an ulcer is a result of this process at the genetic level.

There was an 18 month old child who landed up in the hospital with suspected

pneumonia and right lung collapse and was on ventilator and the doctors had given up hope. The parents were homoeopaths and hence they took a decision to give her homoeopathy after a short history of bronchitis and high fever treated both with allopathy and homoeopathy. It had all started with nasal cold followed by chest congestion later followed by dysentery that had characteristic dark green colored stools. Within space of only six to seven days the child progressed from cold (Psora) to lung collapse i.e. respiratory centre shut down (syphilis). The child was chilly. It was basically an angry child who became very cranky and restless when cold and cough was going on. During her stay in the hospital she stopped crying and complaining in spite of her condition worsening. She was perspiring a lot with bluish discoloration. The journey from Psora to syphilis right up to affection of respiratory centre in medulla, had taken only six days indicated that this remedy had to be a fast speed remedy. This remedy had to be severely destructive.

We needed a remedy that was Syphilitic. We needed a remedy that was genetically prone to or had tendency to a) be Fast in speed; b) have Right sided affection; c) tendency to Dark green stools when in Sycosis; d) and a remedy that can have respiratory centre Collapse e) bluish discoloration of hands and brownish hue on face.

Above all how she had fought this infection was more important to be analyzed.

In Psoric stage she had lung infection,

In Sycosis she had green stools,

In Syphilis she had respiratory centre collapse,

In Psora mind was anxious,

In Sycosis she was angry and obstinate,

In syphilis she was indifferent to her sufferings and her recovery.

The syphilitic symptoms of respiration arrested + Sycotic symptom of dark green stool gave us a single common remedy which was Ars alb. Indifference to recovery + a) be fast in speed; b) having right sided affection; c) tendency to dark green stools when in Sycosis; d) and a remedy that can have respiratory centre collapse is all covered by remedy Ars-Alb. Single dose of this remedy saved this child from jaws of death.

The improvement started within 20 minutes as the father reported change in color of the face to redness from brownish discoloration followed by the hand getting normal oxygen supply showing that the respiratory centre which was the most important organ had started functioning. The recovery thus showed improvement from most important organ first and from face to hands showing ideal Hering's law of cure in progress.

The above changes taken into account in pathology depict the affinity of the remedy as well as defense process at the genetic level.

This change for example, from Inflammation to Destruction will be seen in the constitution only if the Genes of that constitution has predominance of Syphilis miasm. Similarly predominantly Sycotic constitution will show change of mind as well as body symptoms highlighting Sycotic miasm.

#### *Aphorism 190*

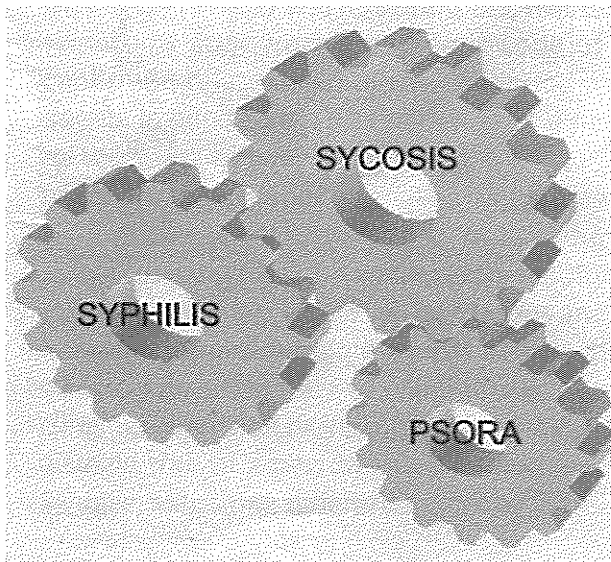
*All true medical treatment of a disease on the external parts of the body that has occurred from little or no injury from without must, therefore, be directed against the whole, must effect the annihilation and cure of the general malady by means of internal remedies, if it is wished that the treatment should be judicious, sure, efficacious and radical.*

#### *Aphorism 192*

Thus the ideal cure is best effected when, in the investigation of the case of disease, along with the exact character of the local affection, all the changes, sufferings and symptoms observable in the patient's health, and which may have been previously noticed when no medicines had been used, are taken in conjunction to form a complete picture of the disease before searching among the medicines, whose peculiar pathogenetic effects are known, for a remedy corresponding to the totality of the symptoms, so that the selection may be truly homoeopathic.

### EVERY REMEDY IS TRI-MIASMATIC

What should include in your study of Materia-Medica?



Every remedy though born with any one predominant miasm, has three defenses psora, Sycosis, Syphilis.

Every constitution or remedy is born with a basic defect or conflict.

The Baryta is born with defective growth tendency resulting in defective intellect and every aspect of mind reflecting Misplaced attitude or tendency.

Calcarea is born fragile without power to protect itself therefore spends whole life fighting to

protect or finding a protector. This is true of every group and every remedy.

Thus study of Materia Medica does not mean just knowing one picture of that drug. Ignatia is always given by all Materia books as hysterical, changeable, emotional- personality affected easily by grief and indignation and anger. But this is only syphilitic defense of Ignatia. Do not forget this Ignatia was once psoric especially in the childhood. None of the Materia Medica books give us that picture about the Sycotic Ignatia ! This means homoeopaths will use it only when they find syphilitic symptoms. In fact the Chilly, thirstless, timid young girl who is conscientious about trifles, very studious, diligent, and who is affected badly or falls ill when she loses her first rank in class, is a classical example of Psoric Ignatia that many do not know.

Such prescriptions that cover the understanding of all three miasms can help regenerate destroyed tissues as in bone destruction of avascular necrosis; or regeneration of destroyed lung tissue in interstitial lung disease; or regeneration of connective tissues in auto-immune diseases like scleroderma or make a tumor disappear. Such types of tri-miasmatic prescriptions are required not in ordinary cases but in impossible sounding cases.

In fact, if a stem cell is to be stimulated the Syphilitic + Sycotic + Psoric picture is to be hunted for and prescribed then and only then, we homoeopaths, can show fantastic CURES.

Dr. Prafull Vijayakar.

October 2008,

Mumbai.

## *About This Book*

This is the first volume of the 4 volume series. This volume contains 4 groups and 21 remedies. These are Materia Medica pictures based on my experience and images derived from rubrics and provings for the last 33 years of my practice.

This is not a general type of Materia Medica. There are almost 200 books on Materia Medica. This book is not just a collection of Materia Medica. It has been observed that many a times the Materia Medica gets confusing. So to make it easier for students and practitioners to remember, we have made certain changes like: -

1. The outline of this Materia Medica is based on TIMID disposition and RIGHT side affinity of remedy. Right sided remedies are generally supposed to be very positive, aggressive and sensitive. However this book includes four groups which are timid and right sided as an exception.
2. Understanding of remedy - Hypothetical correlation like Calcarea with chalk etc
3. Rubrics have been put at many places to make students of Materia Medica rubric friendly.
4. Rubrics are given in box format, where 3 marks are written in capital bold, 2 marks in italics and 1 mark in simple. This will help students to remember the rubrics of that remedy as well as help them to interpret behavior into rubrics.
5. Clinical presentation - How a particular remedy behaves in a clinic and from that how to find out the rubric has been given under the heading 'in the clinic.'
6. Miasmatic reflection is the unique portion of this Materia Medica as I believe that every remedy and its symptoms, whether they are natural traits or disease symptoms arise from the genetic code of a person. There is a distinct and confirmed relationship of the childhood nature of a person, the nature of a person in adulthood and the nature of a person in old age. There is a distinct relationship between nature of a person and his disease because of the prevailing miasm and this makes every remedy a tri-miasmatic one. An attempt has been made to show the influence of miasm on an individual's signs and symptoms and nature and therefore resulting in almost 3 different pictures of every remedy. E.g - Calc will be anxious and anticipatory in psoric state, fearful in sycotic stage wherein it adapts a protective cover of mother, family, money or God and ultimately the syphilitic stage where it produces a symptom of clinging, confusion or insanity. Miasmatic reflection is shown just to emphasize a single trait of a person going through and through from psora to Sycosis to Syphilis, exhibiting different reaction in the respective miasm.

7. Entry points are points which attract our attention to a particular group of remedies or to particular drugs. Physical, General and Mental entry points have been emphasized which make us start thinking of a particular drug.
8. Resume - To make it short, resume of every remedy has been written in a triad form, to remember remedies easily.
9. Rule out a remedy- It is very easy to fit in a remedy forcibly, but the best similimum is that which cannot be ruled out. Hence ruling out points have been given for every remedy. At some places it has been mentioned what may not rule out a remedy.
10. Charts -Flow charts for quick references and quick differentiations and slides have been put to easily remember the remedies.
11. At some places symptoms have been repeated to emboss them on the mind.
12. Ample of cases have been put as examples.
13. A uniform layout has not been maintained in all the remedies for better remembering and photographic recall. Each Group has been presented in its own natural flow.



# *Contents*

Introduction to Genetics.....	1
Barytas .....	23
Baryta Carbonica .....	23
In the Clinic .....	23
Keyword - Misplaced.....	32
Genetic Miasmatic Reflections.....	42
Resume.....	44
Entry Points.....	45
Baryta Salts.....	47
Baryta Phosphoricum.....	48
Baryta Muriaticum.....	50
Baryta Sulphuricum.....	53
Baryta Iodatum.....	55
Flow Chart of Baryta Salts .....	58
Rule out points for Baryta.....	59
Remedy Comparison and Differentiation .....	61
Calcarea Carb.....	61
Bufo Rana.....	62
Aethusa.....	63
Paris Quadrifolia.....	63
Calcarea Phos.....	65
Anacardium.....	65
Calcareas.....	66
Calcarea Carbonica.....	66
Autobiography.....	66
in the Clinic.....	74

Entry Points.....	78
Genetic Miasmatic Reflections.....	79
Resume.....	82
Calcarea Salts.....	83
Calcarea Phosphoricum.....	84
Calcarea Arsenicum.....	87
Calcarea Fluorata.....	88
Calcarea Muriaticum.....	89
Calcarea Sulphuricum.....	90
Calcarea Iodatum.....	95
Marble .....	97
Flow Chart of Calcarea Salts.....	99
Rule out points for Calcarea .....	100
Remedy Comparison and Differentiation.....	101
Kalis.....	102
Physiological correlation .....	102
Kali Carbonicum.....	113
In the Clinic.....	13
Entry Points .....	118
Genetic Miasmatic Reflections.....	119
Resume.....	124
Kali Salts .....	125
Kali Arsenicosum .....	126
Kali Iodatum .....	130
Kali Muriaticum .....	131
Kali Phosphoricum .....	132
Kali Sulphuricum .....	136
Kali Bromatum .....	138
Kali Bichromicum.....	144

Causticum .....	151
Flow Chart of Kali Salts.....	156
Remedy Comparison and Differentiation .....	157
Carbons .....	162
Entry Points .....	166
Carbo Vegetabilis .....	167
Resume .....	167
In the Clinic .....	168
Remedy Comparison and Differentiation.....	170
Rule Out .....	172
Graphites .....	174
In the Clinic .....	176
Genetic Miasmatic Reflections. ....	179
Remedy Comparison and Differentiation.....	183
Petroleum .....	185
Case 1 .....	185
Case 2 .....	189
Genetic Miasmatic Reflections.....	194
Kreosote .....	197
Entry Points .....	197
Genetic Miasmatic Reflections.....	198
Resume .....	200
Flow Chart of Carbons .....	201
Granite.....	204
Genetic Miasmatic Reflections.....	207
Differentiation with Marble .....	207
Flow Chart of Right Sided Timid Remedies.....	208



# *Introduction To Genetics*

For those who are not acquainted with the science of genetics here is a resume of the same.

In the present times of Stem Cell Theory, modern science has reached a stage where doctors are in the process of creating an organ in the body with the help of few pluripotent cells, and based upon their Knowledge of Genetics predetermine the physical make up of the new born. There was a strong need for improvisation of the scientific understanding of Homoeopathy.

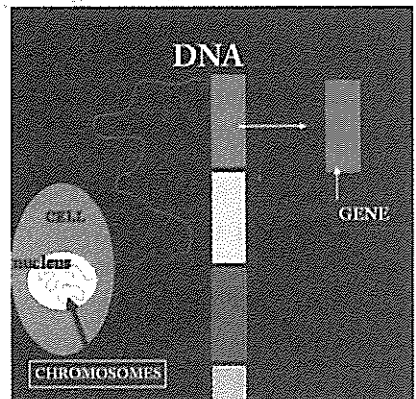
Each and every aspect of the patient and his tendencies has its origin in the Genetic code of every individual and this is exactly what gives rise to Individualization. A drug that represents and matches the characteristics of the genetic code of an individual can be called the Genetic Constitutional Similimum (G.C.S) or more correctly Genetic Constitutional Stimulum.

It is the Predictive School of Homoeopathy that is making use of this recent scientific advances in the understanding of the human body and the system of homoeopathy thus advocating the most updated and genetic based homoeopathy.

## **WHAT ARE GENES?**

## **WHAT IS THIS GENETIC BASED HOMOEOPATHY?**

Genes Are The Functional Unit Of Inheritance. They are the blueprints of the physical and mental make up of man. Each gene is a nucleic acid sequence that carries information representing a particular protein. Proteins are the building blocks for everything in our body like bones and teeth, hair, earlobes, muscles etc. These proteins help our body to grow work properly, and stay healthy. Scientists today estimate that each gene in the body may make as many as 10 different proteins. That's over 300,000 proteins.



Genetics allows us to understand the ever-continuing development of life. The evolution of life meant the appearance of a self-replicating molecule, which could transmit the characteristics of the life form to future generations. This self-reproducing DNA molecule is not concentrated in a particular part of the body, but is present in every animal or plant cell. At adulthood, humans are made up of a

trillion cells, but at conception there existed only a single-celled embryo. How does this happen? Within this single cell, the DNA molecule was present that held the genetic code for the construction of a human being. The genetic information carried by the genes is stored in a chemically coded form. One gene is a section of DNA that has the information to make a particular type of protein. These proteins are expressed as the Physical, Mental and Disease Make-up of every individual. Some genes tell the cells in an embryo whether they should grow into an arm or a leg. Genes are the things that determine physical traits- various other constitutional traits about us. They carry information that help make us who we are, how we look, our hair texture; curly or straight, our legs; long or short, even our smile, are all passed through generations of our family in genes.

These visible perceptible characteristics in an individual are known as Phenotypes while those that are responsible for such characteristics are Genotypes.



The science of genes has progressed so much that genetic codes determining specific constitutional traits have been identified.

Everything from the colour and texture of the skin, the linings of the respiratory, digestive and urinary system, the mesodermal origins like the bone structure, ligaments, tendons, the blood, to the heart, lungs, kidneys, various endocrine glands and the nervous system are all the manifestations of the genetic code of the individual and are influenced by it.

The human DNA molecule contains approximately 100,000 "genes". Our body is made up of and runs on proteins so they are extremely important. If something goes wrong in the making of a protein (for example the gene has a defect) it causes disease, dysfunction or death.

The most recent research findings, in and around the world have co-related the

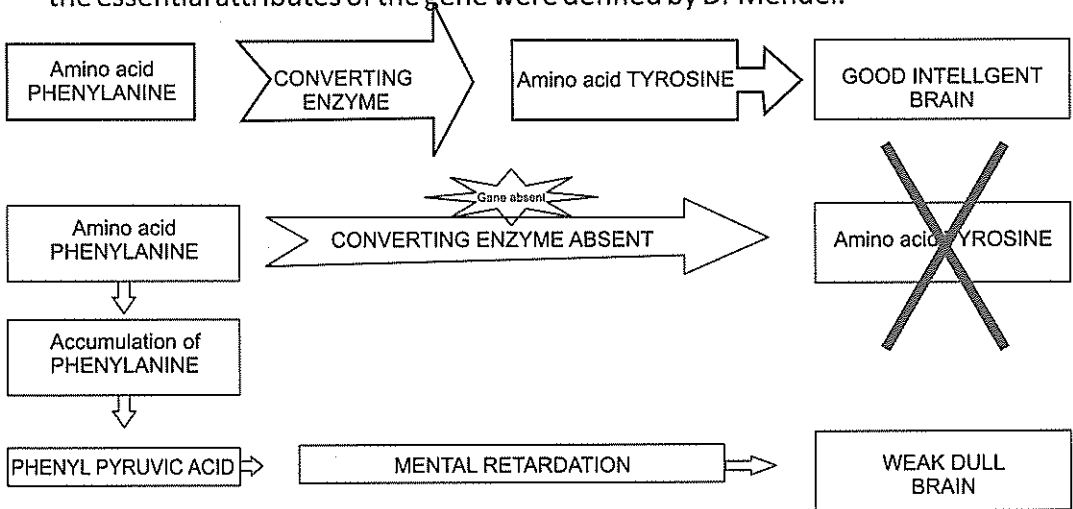
**thinking capacity of the individual with genetics.** We always knew that the emotions that we feel are the result of various proteins in the form of neurotransmitters which are again under the direct influence of genes.

A gene is a stable entity but can suffer a change in sequence.

Such a change is called mutation.

As revealed by the phenotypic mutation, some phenotypic traits are determined by the single gene, while others are determined by several genes. So some features are altered only in cases of specific gene mutation, while others can be affected by mutation of one of the several genes.

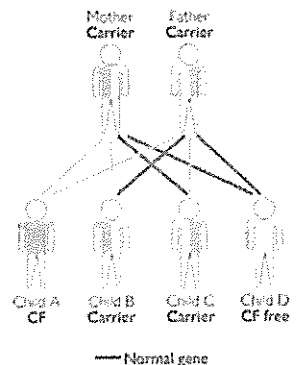
For example: - Complex changes in the Phenotype can result from a single mutation. A classic example of a deleterious mutation that exerts its effect by interfering in the metabolic pathway is phenylketonuria. The disease results from the essential attributes of the gene were defined by Dr Mendel.



A gene may exist in alternative forms that determine the expression of the same particular characteristic like, the blue or the brown colour of the human eye.

These forms of genes are called alleles. These alleles have no permanent effect on each other when present in the same organism but segregate unchanged and pass in individual reproductive cell.

When after conception these alleles meet to form the new born it will be the dominant allele which will present itself and the innate characteristics of the individual will develop accordingly. In the same way the recessive allele will remain non expressive and may be expressed in the



progeny of the organism under susceptible environmental influences.

PROTEOMICS is the recent advancement in the world of Genetics And Molecular Biology. Scientists here are claiming that it is not the genes, which are responsible for the constitutional characteristics of an individual but the PROTEINS, which are encoded by these Genes. These proteins synthesized to give certain mental characteristics like anger, timidity, sadness, mortification, joy, etc act in the human body individually and in combination. Scientists have proved that various such combinations are responsible for various illnesses in the person. They are now changing the name of this science from Genomics To Proteomics.

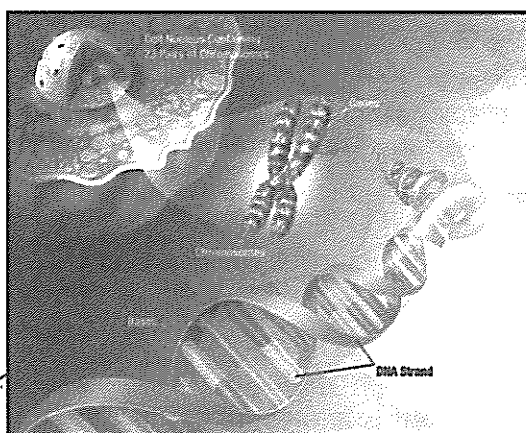
An article in THE TIMES OF INDIA dated 12th FEBRUARY 2001 stated that the advance in proteomics would give a new understanding of various diseases suffered by mankind. Efforts will be made to make the diagnosis of the deficient protein component resulting in a particular diseased condition thus introducing a change in the present principles of treatment of the modern medicine.

Today in the world of modern medicine, efforts are being made to make the diagnosis of the disease by various imaging techniques like the CT scan, MRI and PET scan but no efforts till date were indicated towards searching for the cause of the disease presentation and that too in proteins and the genes. The discovery of proteomics will be a revolution in the therapeutic principles of modern medicine. Doctors in future will be trying to find the combinations of proteins synthesized in the patient to diagnose a disease and cure it. [Homoeopaths have been taking a history of all symptoms (that are related to synthesis of proteins) and prescribing on it. It was Dr. Hahnemann who had such understanding of the human body and what homoeopaths are doing is nothing short of Proteomics. Though we are following a principle based on these recent advances, because of our ignorance we are not able to make a name in the world of modern medicine when we are actually practicing this post modern art and science].

## THE GENETIC UNDERSTANDING OF HUMAN BEING

In order to make a genetic based prescription it is very important for us to understand the presentation of genes in the human body. This can only be done if we follow a specific pattern and system of questionnaire in every case. Everything from the thinking processes, to emotions, the looks, the expressions, to the disease presentations are all the representation of the genes. But the proteins that are being coded will govern the presentation of the genes by it. Also it will depend upon an underlying fundamental defense process (MIASMS).





Mental make up	Physical make up	General make up	Disease make up Defese mechanism
1. INTROVERT/EXTROVERT 2. WILL 3. INTELLECT 4. MORALS 5. SENSITIVITY 6. EMOTIONAL REACTIONS 7. CONSCIENCE	1. HAIR 2. FACE TYPE 3. HEIGHT 4. MUSCLE FIBRES 5. BUILT 6. POSTURE	1. SPEED 2. ACTIVITY 3. SIDE-AFFECTION 4. STABILITY 5. THERMALS 6. THIRST 7. APPETITE 8. SLEEP 9. DISCHARGES .	1. PSORA 2. SYCOSIS 3. SYPHILIS

## MENTAL MAKE UP

### Genetics Of Behavior And Unconscious Mental Processes

No mental or physical activity or behavior is random or meaningless. All mental or physical activities are meaningful, purposeful and connected with previous life experiences as defense to stimuli and these are genetically determined. All these defenses emerge to ward of anxiety and maintain sense of safety, well-being and self- esteem. From this different miasmatic drug pictures of the same drug arise.

## AUTO BEHAVIOUR

These are the automatic behavioral traits seen in every individual whether he Notices it or not. They are arising from the basic genetic trait. Like a shy girl looking down or away from other people; like easy startling tendency from slightest noise, fidgety fingers or legs etc. All these are unconscious state or actions due to basic genetic trait of being bashful, timid, and restless respectively. These develop over the years and become an inherent part of that person's nature and form a vital clue for a homoeopath in determining the similimum. These automatic behaviors can be seen as physical movements, speech, activity and gait.

• **PHYSICAL MOVEMENT:** -Hurried, hasty, awkward, graceful, disciplined, foolish, idiotic, aristocratic, self sufficient, meek, obsequious, arrogant, effeminate, mannish etc.

• **SPEECH:-** Hasty, slow, stammering, effeminate, manly, nervous, abrupt, short, reflective, witty, jesting, anxious, cheerful, sarcastic, vexatious, hypochondriacal, hysterical, egoistic, communicative, non-communicative

**INTROVERT / EXTROVERT**

This is the most innate characteristic of the genetic presentation in any individual.

As in analogues to genetics where some of the genes are expressive which are dominant while others are not expressed is known as recessive. So also in humans there are many individuals who are Introverted and do not express or share much of their feelings with others. And some are Extroverted and would mix up and express their feelings very comfortably with all.

INTROVERT	EXTROVERT
TIMID ABRUPT HAUGHTY SECRETIVE STASIS INDIFFERENT AVERSE TO BEING DISTURBED DULL INTELLECT	VIVACIOUS WANDERING JESTING CHILDISH BOASTER WORTHLESS EROTIC, LEWD OPEN HEARTED

**WILL**

WILL has been defined as the faculty by which a Person decides on and initiates action. Thus there can be people with a

**POSITIVE WILL and NEGATIVE WILL**

This means, strong or weak personality respectively. The presentation of the Will symptom in any individual will depend upon the Fundamental Miasm of the individual.

Consideration of Will is a very important criterion in the selection of the GENETIC SIMILIMUM as it is one of the most fundamental innate characteristics of the individual.

The actual WILL can be elicited best from any individual by asking them their reactions in CRISIS and also understanding the steps taken by them to avoid this CRISIS.

POSITIVE WILL	NEGATIVE WELL
COURAGEOUS AUDACITY POSITIVITY OBSTINACY PERSEVERANCE PERTINACITY OPTIMISTIC HOPEFUL PLANS	TIMIDITY BASHFUL IRRESOLUTION WEAK WILLED CONFIDENCE WANT OF FEARFUL ANXIETY CAUTIOUS EMBARRASSMENT SUICIDAL THOUGHTS DESPAIR

The WILL in CALCAREAS is compromised and that's the reason at the mental

level we have symptoms like TIMIDITY, CONFIDENCE WANT OF, FEARFUL, ETC.

Symptoms like OBSTINACY, COURAGEOUS as has been presented in CALC-SULPH are because of the SYCOTIC DEFENCE.

**SENSITIVITY**

When a stone falls on glass it breaks but if it falls on wood or metal it will not. This shows that glass is sensitive to stone but wood and metal are not.

Different remedies are genetically sensitive to certain things and not sensitive to others. Some are sensitive to money matters, some to respect and ego being hurt etc. The sensitivity belongs to remedy but reaction of this sensitivity will depend upon the FUNDAMENTAL MIASM.

SENSITIVE TO RUDENESS SENSITIVE TO CRITICISM SENSITIVE TO INSULTS SENSITIVE TO REPRIMANDS SENSITIVE TO OPINION OF OTHERS SENSITIVE TO INJUSTICE SENSITIVE TO JOKE SENSITIVE TO SLIGHT SURPRISE SENSITIVE TO SAD STORIES SENSITIVE TO SENSUAL IMPRESSIONS
---

**INTELLECT**

INTELLECT can be defined as the faculty of reasoning and understanding objectively. It's the person's thinking capacity (another innate characteristic of every individual, which is the presentation of the genes). This tells us about the understanding of the individual as also his ability to comprehend and react in a particular situation.

GOOD INTELLECT	POOR INTELLECT
MEMORY ACTIVE COMPREHENSION EASY READING DESIRES SHARPNESS OF MIND OCCUPATION DIVERSION AMEL. MATHEMATICS APTITUDE FOR	MEMORY WEAKNESS FORGETFULNESS IDIOCY MISTAKES MAKES MANY CHILDISH BEHAVIOR IDEAS DEFICIENT OF CONCENTRATION DIFFICULT

The Intellect in Barytas is compromised and as a result of this everything is misplaced. This is because of the disproportionate growth - taking place in the intrauterine life of the individual. The Weak Intellect and the Misplaced Manifestation is the key point for Baryta.

**MORALS**

They are concerned with the "good" and the "bad" aspects of human character. They are also concerned with accepted rules and standards of human behavior. Virtuous conduct. These are the values, which are inculcated in an individual in the formative years.

But not all individuals who are taught these morals imbibe them. Thus there has

to be certain proteins that are responsible in every individual which are instrumental in inculcating these values.

### CONSCIENCE

WE owe our very existence and functioning to the Process of synthesis.

In an organism like a human being. If the genes go on expressing the characters in the form of proteins regularly, religiously, carefully and conscientiously, the organism will be healthy, functioning to the best of it's ability and finally serving the purpose for which he has been put on to this earth.

BAD MORALS	GOOD MORALS
MEMORY WANT OF DISOBEDIENCE INSOLENT IMPERTINENCE LEWDNESS \ LASCIVIOUS GAMBLING CRIMINAL TENDENCY WITHOUT REMORSE MORAL AFFECTION ANTISOCIAL PERVERSION HARDHEARTEDNESS CRUELTY UNFEELING	OBEDIENCE RELIGIOUS AFFECTIONS ANXIETY CONSCIENCE REVERENCE LACK OF BENEVOLENCE

If the GENETIC MECHANISM is working DILIGENTLY the constitution is fit enough to serve the purpose of existence i.e. Progress.

Diligence is thus a quality that makes an individual work for progress.

Progress requires sincere acquiring of knowledge that can be put to use in later life form progress.

- Careful
- Thorough ,
- Meticulous,
- Painstaking,
- Fussy
- Reliable
- Diligent

### EMOTIONS AS REACTION TO SITUATION

All the emotions that we experience are the result of certain specific chemical neurotransmitters that are synthesized and released in the body. This synthesis results from the specific genetic coding in every individual. From the amount of these neurotransmitters that are synthesized and released the individual experiences the emotions.

- ANGER
- SADNESS
- GRIEF
- JOY
- FEAR
- CONTENTMENT

### PHYSICAL MAKE-UP

These are the Phenotypic characteristics of every individual whose bases are the PROTEINS that are derived from the Genetic Code.

Their consideration and correct interpretation is a very useful tool towards the Scientific And Genetic Similimum. These are the direct representations of the Genes if the interpretation is correct. Most of the students are in the habit of neglecting

FEATURES	CHARACTERISTICS	INTERPRETATION	MOST LIKELY REMEDIES
HAIR	THIN,SMOOTH	FASTIDIOUS	ARSENIC
	THIN,RAISED	DEFIANT	MERC,OPIUM
	THICK, TOUGH ,STUCK TO SCALP		MAGNESIUM
	CURLY, WAVY		OPHIDIA
	MESSY, UNTIDY		SULPHUR, TARENTULA
	THIN, EARLY BALDING	TIMIDITY LACK OF CONFIDENCE	BARYTA CARB, SILICEA, TUBERCULINUM
	BRITTLE	FEAR OF POVERTY	KALI CARB, PSORINUM, FLOURIC ACID
FACE	PEAR SHAPED\POINTED THIN SHARP FEATURES (MENTAL FACE)	SENSITIVE INTELLIGENT CONSCIENTIOUS ARTISTIC	PHOSPHORUS
	ROUND, CHUBBY WITH THICK BUSHY HAIR (VITAL FACE)	MONEY MINDED PRECARIOUS CHEERFUL GOOD ORATOR	LACHESIS, OPIUM
	PROMINENT CHEEK BONE, STRONG JAW WITH SQUARISH FACE (MOTIVE FACE)	STRONG POSITIVE COURAGEOUS LEADERS	METALS, CALACREAS, BARYTAS
BUILT	SHORT, LEAN, THIN		CALC PHOS, SECALE COR, NATRUM MUR, SULPHUR
	SHORT,OBESE		BARYTA CARB, MEDORRHINUM
	OBESE		CALCAREA, CAPSICUM, GRAPHITES, FERRUM, PHYTOLACA
	OBESE WITH ACTIVITY		OPIUM, MERC
HEIGHT	TALL		CALCAREA PHOS, KREOSOTE, MAG PHOS, PHOS, TUBERCULINUM
	STUNTED,DWARFISH		MEDORRHINUM, SYPHILINUM, SULPHUR, BARYTA-CARB, CALC-PHOS

FEATURES	CHARACTERISTICS	INTERPRETATION	MOST LIKELY REMEDIES
POSTURE	ERECT WITH SLIGHT TILT TOWARDS BACKWARD	HAUGHTY, DILIGENT	PLATINA
	ERECT WITH SLIGHT TILT FORWARDS	ANXIOUS	ARGENTUM-NIT
	ERECT POSTURE SITTING AT EDGE OF THE CHAIR	ANXIOUS	KALI, CALC-PHOS, PHOS, SULPHUR
	STOOP SHOULDERS, RESTED BACKWARDS WITH ONE HAND ON OTHER CHAIR AND WITH OR WITHOUT ONE LEG ON OTHER	CASUAL ATTITUDE	SULPHUR
MUSCLE FIBRES	RIGID		BARYTAS
	SOFT		CALCAREA

this Sure Shot Tool Towards Genetic Similimum. This is either because they don't understand their importance and don't observe it or even if they observe it they don't give it enough importance while selection of Final Remedy.

FAST	SLOW
NUX, ARSENIC, CALC PHOS, PHOSPHORUS, ACONITE, MERC SOL, HEPAR SULPH, LACHESIS SPIDERS, TARENTULA NITRIC ACID, STRAM	AMMONIUM, ALUMINA, BARYTA, CALCAREA, HELLEBORUS, CARBONS, GELSEMIUM, LACHESIS, LYCOPODIUM ACIDS, BUFO, AMBRA, MAGNESIUM

**GENERAL MAKE UP**

**ACTIVITY\ SPEED**

**ACT is the primary reflection of life or living being.**

Anything in this world, which does not change at all, is death. The speed and type of actions is very important. Every individual

has a certain speed to do his work. Some are very slow and lethargic while others are active and fast. But the speed is not the same as activity. Many a times patient comes to us and says that they work the whole day they are involved in various foundations but they are very slow in their work. They take a lot of time in completing each task that they have been entrusted.

**APPETITE, CRAVING AND AVERSION**

These are also good markers towards GENETIC CONSTITUTIONAL SIMILIMUM but they are to be taken with caution. Most of the time these are altered with the Family Habits and Regional taste of the individual. So, we should try and avoid to enter the case through these markers but instead may take their help to confirm the remedies.

Desires warm food- Lycopodium, Calc-Ars

Desires ice -Mercury, Medorrhinum

Desires cold refreshing things- Acid- Phos, Veratrum- Alb

**SLEEP**

The Need Of Sleep, The Pattern Of Sleep, Position Of Sleep, is to be given importance. Also the dreams if very significant can be considered to differentiate the remedies.

**PHYSICAL SENSES**

As we have discussed sensitivity at the mental plane the same sensitivity is reflected at the physical plane. This sensitivity sometimes becomes very exaggerated and it becomes a very important entry point in certain fast moving Syco-Syphilitic disease. The symptom of traveling sickness can be a very strong

EYES	SENSITIVE TO LIGHT DARKNESS DESIRE FOR AVERSION TO LIGHT SENSITIVE TO DAZZLING LIGHTS ETC.
EARS	ACUTE SENSE OF HEARING SENSITIVE TO NOISE SENSITIVE TO MUSIC ETC
ODOURS	SENSITIVE TO COOKING FOOD SENSITIVE, ODORS, TO FILTHY ETC
TASTE	PERVERTED TASTE, INSIPID, WATERY. ETC.
TOUCH	AVERSION TO TOUCH SENSITIVE TO TOUCH, ETC.

Syphilitic symptom and based upon its intensity can be considered as the entry point in some of the fast progressing SYCO. SYPHILITIC cases.

### DISCHARGES

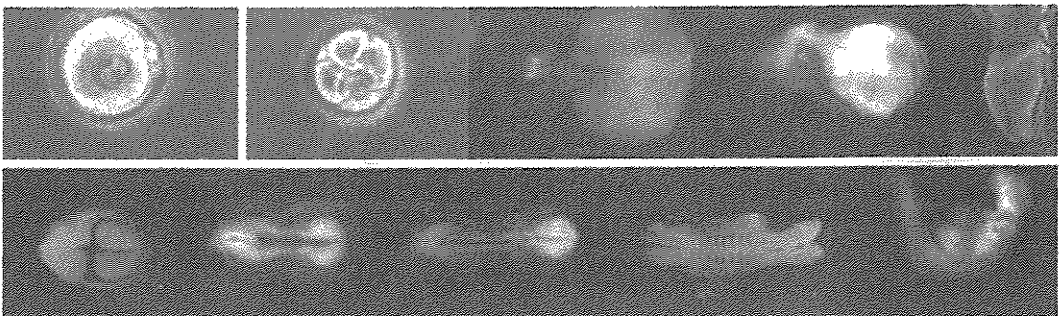
The characteristic of the discharges is a very significant indicator towards the Right Genetic Constitutional Similimum.

Like that of the stringy, ropy discharge in Kali bi, the gluey discharge in Graphites etc

### SIDE AFFECTION

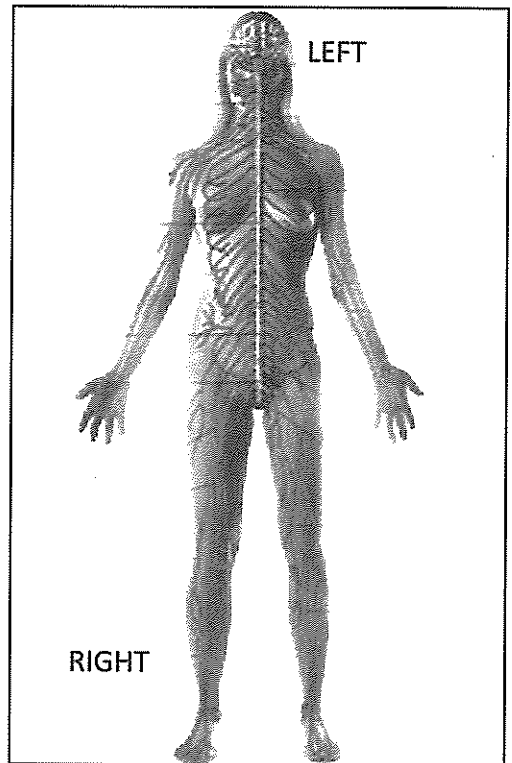
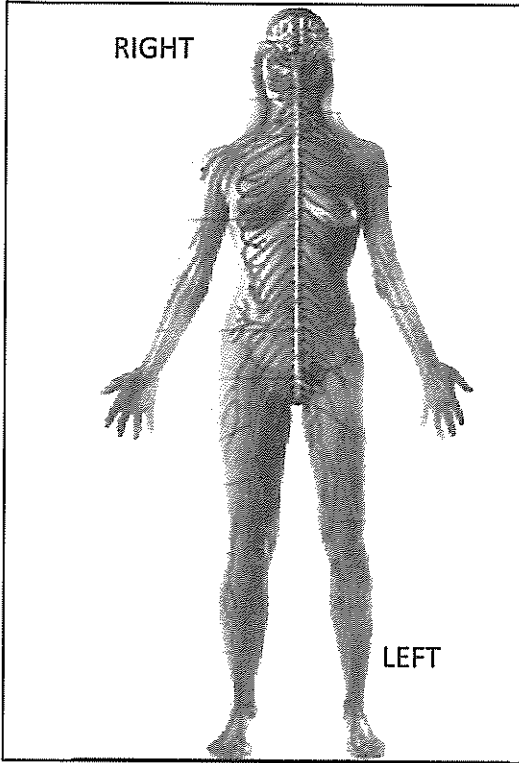
#### SIDE AFFINITY AND BRAIN DOMINANCE

For years together Homoeopaths like DR. KENT, DR. BOGER, DR. BOENNINGHAUSEN etc. had been successfully using the knowledge of side affections with wonderful results. But after that Homoeopaths have started neglecting these great indicators towards GENETIC SIMILIMUM. This was mainly because of the lack of knowledge of this great indicator with no proper correlation of it. It was the efforts of the PREDICTIVE SCHOOL of HOMOEOPATHY that went into extensive details of the importance of embryological milestones that realized



its importance towards the selection of GENETIC SIMILIMUM. It is only after this side determination that the poles of the human embryo are determined.

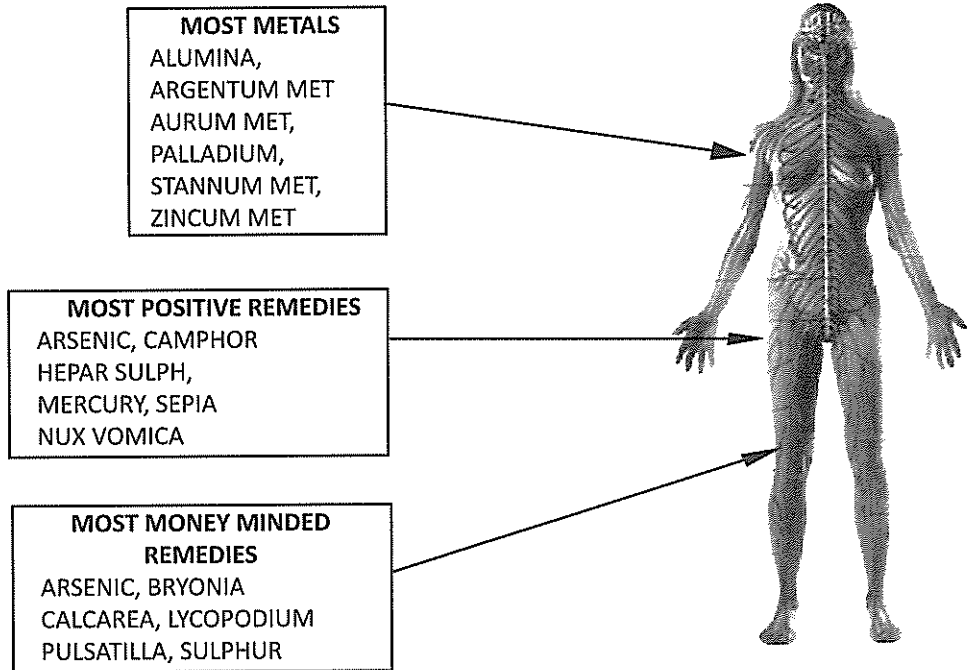




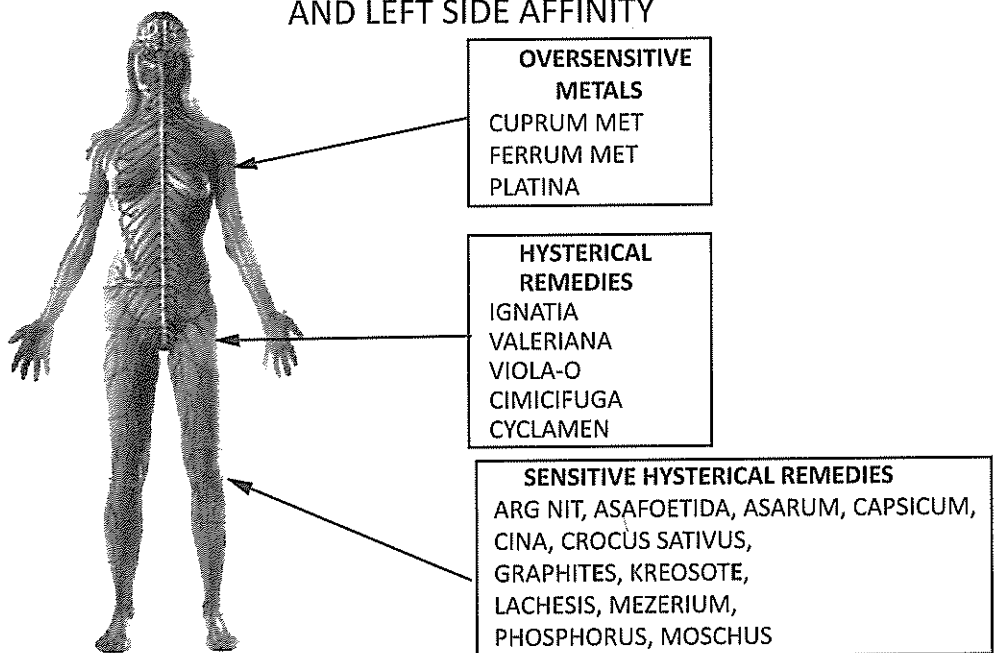
**RIGHT BRAIN DOMINANCE**  
 Characteristics:-  
 SENSITIVE,  
 CREATIVE,  
 IMAGINATIVE  
 ARTISTIC,  
 DRAWING, POETIC,  
 SPIRITUALISTIC,  
 PHILOSOPHICAL,  
 HYSTERICAL  
 ILLUSION,  
 DELUSION.

**LEFT BRAIN DOMINANCE**  
 Characteristics:-  
 ANALYTICAL,  
 POSITIVITY,  
 LOGIC,  
 MENTAL QUALITIES,  
 WORK INDUSTRIOUS,  
 LANGUAGE,  
 MONEY,  
 CALCULATIVE  
 THRUST,  
 DOMINATING.

## REMEDIES FOR LEFT SIDED BRAIN DOMINANCE AND RIGHT SIDE AFFINITY



## REMEDIES FOR RIGHT SIDED BRAIN DOMINANCE AND LEFT SIDE AFFINITY



As the embryo grows in the intrauterine life the first major event is the Formation Of The Central Axis which determines the Sides in the embryo. Also as has been revealed by the recent researches, the sides affected have basic relation with the behavior of the individual. Ours is a holistic science, which requires us to make use of both the mental and physical characteristics while making a successful genetic based prescription. This is a very valuable tool to enhance the technique of case taking and prescription. The Knowledge Of Side Affinity And Brain Dominance can give us an insight into the innate characteristics of any individual.

Most of the time, while taking a case, a student finds it difficult to identify the innate characteristics of the individual, which are hidden under a very thick cover of SYCOSIS. This is partly because either the patient does not feel it necessary to tell about it or he wants to portray an image, which is far from reality.

It is combining the Scientifically Proved Knowledge of the Sides Affected "Right or left" and the Innate Mental Characteristics of the Individual with the Mental Make Up And Side Affections elicited in the Proving of Homoeopathic Drugs and Repertory, the Final Selection of the Homoeopathic Genetic Similimum becomes quite sure and also presents the Physicians with everlasting Homoeopathic Cures.

LEFT SIDED BRAIN DOMINANCE	RIGHT SIDED BRAIN DOMINANCE
<p>They are usually strong, Dominating, angry, achievers.</p> <p>But if we have timid or mild person with right sided affections we should think of:</p> <p>BARYTAS, KALIS CARBONS, CALCAREAS, IGNATIA, ALUMINA</p>	<p>They are usually mild, sensitive and timid. But,</p> <p>If we see a left sided patient who is a strong and dominating personality we have to think of:</p> <p>FERRUM, PLATINA, LACHESIS, SULPHUR</p>

## RIGHT BRAIN CONTROLS THE LEFT SIDE AND LEFT BRAIN CONTROLS THE RIGHT SIDE

Calcarea: - Most calcarea are timid and right sided.

Calcarea- Carb: - In Sycosis is right sided. In Psora is left sided.

Calcarea- Fluor: - It is, though money minded, but left sided because of insecurity, anxiety of future, fear of poverty.

Most carbons are money minded and right sided except for Graphites, which is, sensitive and thus left sided.

LYCOPODIUM: The Symptoms Travel From Right and go to the Left.

Here the LYCOPODIUM appears to be dominating and dictatorial. He also has love for power. He appears to be strong from outside but then is also very sensitive internally. He is money minded achiever and bossy. Thus right sided.

But, when we come in contact with a LYCOPODIUM we find that he is very sensitive emotional and soft from inside. He desires flattery and gives away every thing when flattered. He is so sensitive that he weeps when he is thanked, thus left sided.

**CAUTION**

Side affections should only be considered if a particular side is affected for more than 2 or 3 instances, with diseases like warts, renal stone, corns, pains in extremities etc.

No sporadic or one time affections should be given importance.

**THERMALS**

Heat production in every individual depends upon the basal metabolic rate, muscle activity, amount of epinephrine, nor epinephrine, thyroxine and sympathetic stimulation. All these are different in every individual depending upon his or her genetic constitution. To maintain this heat balance in every constitution so that it works normally the amount of heat radiated has to be controlled. This means people in whom the production of heat is low will have thick subcutaneous fat to conserve the heat also they will feel more comfortable in warm climate. The question to be asked to elicit the thermals is "What Can You Tolerate More, Heat Or Cold"? Also some physicians give more importance to where the patient stays,

CHILLY (3 MARKS)	HOT (3 MARKS)
ANT.C., ARS., BAR.C, CALC., CALC.P, CAPS., CAUST, CHAM., CHIN., GRAPH., HEP, HYP, KALI.AR., MAG-P, *MERC. (chronic or sycotic & syphilitic), *MOSCH., NIT-AC., NUX.V, OLND., PHOS.,PSOR., PYROG., RANB., RHUS T., RUMEX, SABIN, SEP, SIL, SQUIL., SPIG., STRONT., TARAX., *TEUCR., THYR.	APIS, ARG-N., IOD, KALI-I., KALI-S., PLAT., PULS.

what they wear, what water they bathe with, these may all be helpful but may also sometimes mislead since these are all subject to change as per the Habits.

(REFER THE BOOK "THEORY OF ACUTES" FOR MORE REMEDIES)

**THIRST**

As we are talking of the thermals, in the same way even the amount of water required by various constitutions will be different. We can neither plant a rose plant in the deserts and expect it to grow nor can we plant rice in the dry areas and

THIRSTY (3 MARKS)	THIRSTLESS (3 MARKS)
ACET-AC., ARG-N., ARS., CALC., CAUST., CHAM., DIG., HELL., IOD., ALL KALIS, ALL MERCURIES, ALL MAGNESIAS, NUX-V., PYROG., SIL., TARENT., THYR. (CR).	Most Acids, CHIN. HELL., IPEC., MENY. NUX-M., PH-AC

expect it to grow, in the same way every individual has its own peculiar water

intake capacity, some may get satiety in few sips while some may need to drink a lot at a time but some may not want water at all.

(REFER THE BOOK "THEORY OF ACUTES" FOR MORE REMEDIES)

**APPROACH**

As Homoeopathy is the individualistic science, the approach to every case has to be individualistic .In every case, the approach towards the case will change as per the fundamental miasm , that is the underlying defense process.

Once the case is taken ,we have a lot of data to prescribe upon .We have a maze of symptoms. But it is important to understand which symptom has to be given more importance in the evaluation order. In every individual the disease progresses from Psora to Sycosis to Syphilis. From the Chart On Miasms it will be much easier for you to ascertain the underlying predominant miasm in the case. Once the fundamental miasm is ascertained then it has to be matched with the underlying psora as all the diseases or the miasms bloom from the psora. Then it is the 'ART' of the physician to make the appropriate selection of the symptoms of that particular miasm and then select the rubrics pertaining to that miasm for the correct Genetic Constitutional Similimum. Here I want to share with you what I have learnt in the last 30 years of my practice.

Approach to the cases:

1. ACUTE CASE : Use the chart of acutes.

Exciting cause is given most importance (Aphorism 5)

2. ACUTE EXACERBATIONS OF CHRONIC DISEASE OR SLOW PROGRESSING SYCOTIC CASES like warts, Diabetes, Hypertension, corns, the KENTIAN APPROACH has to be followed.

- i.e.: -           STEP I-Identify the Miasm
- STEP II-Journey of Disease
- STEP III- Cause if any, if recent, if relevant
- STEP IV- Find rubric of mind and general disposition
- STEP V-Generals, thermals, thirst
- STEP VI-Peculiar physicals and generals

STEP VII- Repertorise

STEP VIII- Differentiate remedies according to the disposition.

3. SLOW PROGRESSING SYCO-SYPHILITIC like rheumatoid arthritis, psoriatic arthropathy, Diabetic complications, Hypertension complications etc.

The BOENNINGHAUSEN'S approach has to be followed: -

STEP I-Identify The Miasm

STEP II-Journey of disease

STEP III- Cause if any, if recent, if relevant

(if the miasm has already bloomed, the cause has no relevance)

STEP IV- Find **Syphilitic as well as Psoric** rubrics of mind and general disposition

STEP V-Generals,Thermals And Thirst

STEP VI- Peculiar physicals and generals

(Peculiar sycotic and psoric rubric to confirm the prescription)

STEP VII- Repertorise

STEP VIII-Differentiate remedies according to disposition

4. FAST MOVING FATAL ILLNESSES- OUT OF CONTROL (SYPHILO PSORIC)

STEP I-Identify The Miasm (usually Syphilitic)

STEP II-Cause if relevant, if recent, if any

STEP III- Find Out Syphilitic Rubrics Of Miasm, Of Mind

STEP IV- General, Thermal, Thirst (optional)

STEP V-Physical and Generals Exaggerated

STEP VI- Repertorise

STEP VII- Differentiate Remedies According To Present Disposition

While discussing with you the various approaches, I wish to share a case of an 11-year-old girl with a Space Occupying Lesion (SOL) in the cervical spine. She was carried in the clinic by her parents and was not able to walk at all. She had undergone two major surgical operations for the same but there was no long lasting relief, as the underlying process was not taken care of. I heard the whole case taken by my assistant and based on the sycotic history that is the mental picture of the patient, his disposition, generals, thermals, thirst, Peculiar physicals, was prescribed Carcinisin. It showed a wonderful regression of the SOL with complete disappearance of all the symptoms. We all were very much amazed with the speed with which the whole lesion had regressed. But to my surprise, 6 months later, I saw the same girl entering my cabin carried by her mother.

The SOL that had disappeared had come back again and was bigger in size than before. I was surprised to see the reports. This time I myself retook the history and found that the patient would experience numbness on the parts that she would lie on. This is a Syphilitic trait. Immediately I saw the rubric and found that Carcinosis did not cover this Syphilitic trait that the girl was exhibiting. Based on this new found rubric and considering even her Psoric history, I prescribed Silicea, which comes very close to carcinosis. She got completely cured after a single dose of silicea. This is the case that taught me the importance of syphilitic rubric in the slow moving Syco-syphilitic case which should be coupled with the Psoric state. We need to know what was the psora that over the years bloomed into Sycosis and then Syphilis. Now it has been 4 years and recently she came to my clinic walking and very happy with no complaints at all. This shows how important it is to consider right symptom of the right miasms while making a correct Genetic Based constitutional Similimum.

I have tried to give you an understanding of what Genetics Based Homoeopathy is. Now let me come to the part of Homoeopathy, which has been considered as the most confusing and difficult. The stalwarts like Dr. Kent, Dr. Hering, and Dr. Allen who have written volumes of Materia medica were all successful prescribers as they kept themselves updated with the recent advances in the world of Science And Human sciences and made proper application of this knowledge in their practice. Their books also show a certain pattern in which they were thinking and understanding every drug.

Students today are finding it difficult to understand those books on Materia Medica because they are not aware of the scientific advances that were made at those times and are not able to understand the thinking process that ran through the whole drug.

Now, it is like a maze of symptoms. Students remember a few symptoms of every drug and make use of them in practice without any significant results as they lack proper understanding of every drug. I remember that when I was a student, I would relate myself to the drug being taught in the class. Many a times I had taken these drugs thinking that they are my constitutional remedy and ended up proving them.

In recent times, various authors have tried to make the understanding of Materia Medica clear by their books .They have not incorporated the recent scientific advances, thus complicating the understanding more as every book describes a different aspect of the drug.

When we try to find the Genetic Constitutional Similimum of a patient we need to know the genetic Make-up of the individual.

## GENETIC MAKE-UP INCORPORATES

1. PHYSICAL MAKE-UP,
2. MENTAL MAKE-UP,
3. GENERAL MAKE-UP,
4. TENDENCY TO DISEASES,
5. PRONENESS OF CERTAIN ORGANS AND SYSTEMS,
6. PRONENESS OF SIDE THAT IS MORE AFFECTED, AND
7. THE MIASM i.e. THE DEFENSE PROCESS AT WORK AT THE GENETIC LEVEL THAT CONTROLS THE WHOLE PICTURE OF THAT INDIVIDUAL.

If the Materia Medica of every individual is learnt in this manner whereby we know the genetic characteristics of every remedy, it will be easy for us to find the Genetic Constitutional Similimum.

As we know that every individual is here on this earth to survive, survival of the fittest is the rule of the world as per Darwin's theory. In order to survive, one has to make adaptations. These adaptations are brought about to save the whole and are related to the inherited Genetic traits.

Thus all the tendencies exhibited, the deficiencies seen, and modifications made by an individual throughout his/her life whether in the mental or physical sphere, are defense mechanisms at work. For example, the startling tendency of Kali-Carb is its defense to ward off dangers because this remedy is Timid and Anxious. The slowness and sluggishness of Calcarea is also a defense adapted by it to shirk away from dangers out of cautiousness so that no one comes near them or hurts them. The sensitivity of Nux-Vomica to noise causing anger the easy weeping of Pulsatilla, the rudeness of Chamomilla etc. are defense mechanisms at work.

When these natural tendencies or defenses become exaggerated or pathological, then they appear to us as diseases or illnesses. Every constitution or remedy has to have some faulty tendency somewhere in the body, either in the physical sphere or mental sphere. This means that if your bones are weak the bones may get fractured at the slightest cause; if blood vessels are weak they may rupture at the slightest cause. If the muscles or tendons are weak they may get ruptured or sprained at the slightest cause. Thus if a person falls or meets with a minor accident, those who have genetically weak bones will develop fractures. Those whose tendons are weak but bones are strong will escape only with sprains and those who have weak blood vessels may show ecchymosis or frank bleeding.

We need to know, what is the weak point in every remedy or group that will get invariably affected when he or she falls in. Besides, which part or function or structure of mind or body is that particular remedy or group ready to sacrifice, like



in calcarea the strength is sacrificed and in Baryta the growth is sacrificed.

For years Homoeopaths have wondered how the provings of remedies have thrown up contradictory or unrelated traits. A remedy that is supposed to be 'Fearful' is also seen in the rubric 'Courageous'. Opium that is full of 'Fears' will appear also in the rubric 'Courageous' Opium that appears in the rubric 'Dull' or 'Torpor' will also be seen in rubrics 'Vivacious', 'Quick to act', 'Alert' etc. Opium that has 'Senses Dull, blunted' will also be seen in 'Senses Acute' and both 3 marks. It will also be seen in 'senses perverted' and 'senses vanishing of'. Opium presents 'Fearless' as well as 'Cowardice'.

Lachesis is present in 'Absent mindedness', forgetful like 'Forgetful, mental exertion from', 'Forgetful word meaning' as well as 'Memory active' 3 marks.

Natrum-Mur and Arsenic will be seen 3 marks in 'Anger' and 3 marks 'Mild'.

A conscientious remedy like 'staphysagria' can be 'Adulterous'.

A benevolent 'Aurum' can be 'Vindictive' and 'Malicious'.

'Fastidious' Nux-Vomica, Graphites, Platina, Phosphorus, may be dirty and above all the most affectionate, loving, hugging, caressing remedy like Phosphorus can be seen in 'Indifference to loved ones' and 'Misanthropy'.

This inconstancy or variance in traits and disposition was referred to as polarity or poles by some authors. But this type of explanation that has no scientific understanding, explanation and consistency makes Homoeopathy all the more complicated, enigmatic and confusing. A more detailed understanding of the miasms has been explained in the book-The End of Myasmtion of Miasms,which is Part III Predictive Homoeopathy series.

The presentation of every drug will depend upon the underlying fundamental defense Processes in the body.

*In this book, every drug has been explained with the basic understanding of miasms, recent scientific advances, Human Physiology, Embryology and Genetics.*

Based upon my experience of 30 years, I have made an attempt to correlate my understanding of Physiology with the provings in our Materia Medica. With this hypothetical correlation, I am sure most of you will be able to understand this process and improve your knowledge and understanding of Materia Medica.

With this book, I am not attempting to introduce to you a different picture of every drug but on the contrary, my attempt here is to improve the understanding of the drugs that have been proved by our Masters.

I have tried to give you a tri-miasmatic picture of every drug. Every drug here has been represented in its own unique way that will enable you to remember it much faster because of its individualistic presentation' Also incorporated few cases that

will provide you with hints towards identifying a particular constitution in an individual. Also the use of flow charts will make the differentiation of the drug quick and easy to remember. In the first volume I have covered BARYTA, CALCAREA, KALI and CARBON groups with explanation of various rubrics and innumerable comparable drugs.

From the above-mentioned literature I wish to introduce all my readers to the new world of genetics based scientific Homoeopathy. I wish that all my readers would consider it as the base to develop into genetics based scientific Homoeopathic Prescribers.

BEST OF LUCK.

## *Baryta Carbonicum*

Baryta-Carb is a remedy minimally understood by homoeopaths. All *Materia Medica* books explain and present this remedy and its symptoms in such a manner that the knowledge gained about this remedy excludes this remedy from being used. This remedy has always been projected as one meant for mentally retarded, physically dwarfed, foolish, shy, timid and idiotic personalities. The books tell us that there is a defective development of the brain, the intelligence is not properly developed and there is confusion all over.

Homoeopaths, especially constitutional prescribing homoeopaths, wait for a patient with such a description to come to their clinic all their lives. At the end of twenty years of practice, some homoeopaths may have prescribed this remedy in two or maybe three cases and that too with varied results.

If one understands this remedy properly, one will see that there are many more Baryta constitutions around, than the world can ever dream of. Baryta-Carb could even compete with the likes of *Calcarea-Carb* and *Nux-Vomica* in terms of frequent encounters.

Timidity, bashfulness, late milestones, poor memory and less intelligence, dwarfed, unable to take up responsibility, etc. is the *Materia Medica* book picture.

Should we wait to prescribe a 'Baryta' till we get a patient with delayed milestones, foolish or idiotic behaviour? Should we not learn to see the 'Baryta element' in normally intelligent people also?

Let us see what are the qualities and traits in normal people that may lead us to prescribe Baryta as a remedy.

Let us see how we can understand a Baryta from a more 'Practical' point of view or how a Baryta presents itself in the clinic.

### IN THE CLINIC WHEN TO THINK OF BARYTA

Baryta-Carb can be taken as a chief representative of all Barytas. Other salts of Baryta will have major traits of Baryta-Carb with the respective variations as will be discussed later.

As we know, every individual is here on this earth to survive. Survival of the fittest is the rule of the world as per Darwin's theory. In order to survive, one has to make adaptations. These adaptations are brought about to save the whole and are related

to the inherited Genetic traits, Thus all the tendencies exhibited, the deficiencies seen, and modifications made by an individual throughout his/her life, whether in mental or physical sphere, are defense mechanisms at work.

Let us see the Baryta group. We need to know- what is that thing that Baryta sacrifices? How is it expressed? And - How it reacts to the deficiencies?

Barytas sacrifice the growth" It may be only Mental growth or both Mental and Physical growth.

### I. PHYSICAL points that may suggest Baryta

Suggest means that this constitution could be having a Baryta element. It does not mean that this has to be only Baryta. If all the other symptoms like thermals, thirst, physicals etc, are matching, then this could be one of the Baryta salts.

Physically, following are the observations that can suggest a Baryta Element:

#### 1] Short in Stature

We can think of Baryta if a man or a woman is short in stature or who has not grown to his or her normal height. In this context one needs to take into consideration the genetic inheritance too. If either of the parents, or the whole family is of short stature then this 'shortness' is not important and should not lead one to infer that the whole family is Baryta. Ofcourse if the intellect and the generals match that of Baryta, then Baryta cannot be ruled out.

undernourished people can also be short, thin and emaciated constitutions. They do not necessarily fall into this category of Baryta, as there is a reason for the same, and that is lack of nutrition" **DWARFISHNESS**

The shortness of Barytas especially Baryta-carb and Baryta-Mur needs to be differentiated. Baryta-Carb are short and bulky with rounded contours of the face. They may have a thick and short neck, thick lips often with improper proportion of parts of the body. Hands, feet, fingers and toes may be thick and stubbed in predominantly Sycotic Baryta.

An overgrown disproportionate individual can also be a Baryta-Carb.. (Sycosis excess)

Baryta-Mur is often thin, with thinner neck and sharper features. The nose of Baryta-Mur is thin and sharp as against the thick, rounded, broad based nose of Baryta-Carb.

#### 2) Those who Bald early

The receding of hairline from front at an early age, say by 25 to 30 years can be present in Baryta-Carb and Baryta-Mur. They, especially Baryta-Mur,

**HAIR AFFECTIONS OF,  
IN GENERAL BALDNESS**

Hair affections of, in general baldness, young people

show broad forehead.

### 3] *Prominent Bony structure of Jaws and rounded Face*

The Face of Baryta has very prominent bones of the jaw, which gives it a squarish look and the fat on the cheeks that gives roundish looks. Generally according to the science of physiognomy squarish or bony prominences on the face indicate a strong character with positive courageous achievers, but here the character is completely misplaced.

## II. MENTAL behaviours or observations that may suggest Barytas:

While considering the patient, the mental entry points are also a help to investigate in a direction to confirm the prescription of Baryta. one sporadic event should not influence the physician to conclude that it is a Baryta mind.

## MENTAL MAKE-UP OF BARYTAS

One may start thinking of Baryta-Carb when one notes the following:

### WILL

*People who look down bashfully and are timid. Timidity is so much exaggerated* in Baryta that they do not want to show their face. They look down or away bashfully like a small girl. A child may have the habit of hiding his face with both his hands as if in shame.

*People who have no confidence in themselves.* A grown up adult, when he always prefers to be accompanied by his mother or father. This is 'child-like'. This patient has no confidence of expressing himself to the doctor and would like someone else to explain his problems. He is, as if, not grown to be independent. The accompanying person could be a mother, father, friend or even spouse. Very often we find that a couple comes to us for treatment but the husband keeps quiet and the wife does all the talking. All your queries are answered by her while the patient himself just smiles and nods. This gentleman does not look idiotic or foolish and

- TIMIDITY
- Timidity, bashful
- Stranger, strangers presence of agg.
- Children covering their face with their hands, but look through their fingers
- Hide desire to, children in, strangers from
- Hide desire to, children in, thinks all visitors laugh at him and hides behind furniture

- Confidence want of self
- Responsibility late, in children
- CHILDISH BEHAVIOUR
- CHILDISH BEHAVIOUR OLD PEOPLE IN
- WILL, WEAKNESS OF
- Will none of his own has

could be an officer at some high post in a firm or even a businessman but does not have the ability to communicate.

A high post or a tall academic degree does not rule out the 'Baryta' element. On the contrary, behaviour that does not befit a high post or a high academic degree is all the more an indication towards the Baryta element.

People who have too much confidence in themselves amounting to foolishness. The lack of ability to consider what is possible and what is not and the lack of ability to foresee consequences makes a Baryta-Carb a foolish dare-devil" The proverb "devils dares where angels fear to tread" can be changed to "Baryta dares where a normal person fears to tread" is apt for Baryta. They do not fear death and destruction especially when they are in Syco-Syphilitc mode. When there is no fear the person appears courageous. But the real courageous person takes calculated risk and here in Baryta no-thinking of consequences gives them the courage. We see stuntmen doing some impossible stunts that defy death. Such a stunt can be performed only if he is trained for it. An ordinary person will not take any undue risk but a Baryta will. A person ready to jump from the second floor of a building without safety measures in place can either be an expert or a Baryta. There seem to be no inhibitions. If a complicated or a high level work is to be accomplished, like say taking permission from a highly placed executive, many people have inhibitions and apprehensions. What if he does not entertain me? What if he says no to my request? What if I am not able to put forth the right argument? Etc. Baryta has no inhibitions because there is no apprehension. He can just walk in and do the work matter-of-factly.

- Foolish behaviour
- DEFIANT
- Heedless careless

*People who are unarguably and unreasonably obstinate.* One of the most difficult things is to convince a Baryta. Once an idea gets embossed in their mind nothing can shake it. This is what we generally mention as fixed ideas. There is no scope for any reasoning in a Baryta because whatever he has in his head is final. The most difficult thing is to make them follow the do's and don'ts of homoeopathy. They will invariably apply an ointment on the rash that has been explained to them as exteriorization, this can happen more than once despite prior warnings. They may argue- "How can an external disease disappear with an internal medication?" They may go to the extent of calling you foolish !

OBSTINATE, HEADSTRONG

## INTELLECT

It is the Intellect of Baryta that is sacrificed for survival. It is the defective Intellect that throws a shadow over the will, intelligence, morals, attitude, reactions, sensitivities, etc. Thus all these elements of mind show the wholesome effect of

faulty intellect. Without this type of intellect it is not right to prescribe any Baryta salt.

This faulty intellect can present itself in the following different manners:

*People who smile a lot, many a times* unnecessarily during the interview. They smile and laugh occasionally for petty things & you start wondering 'What was funny?' There are ladies who now and then hide their face in their hands or look away smilingly and bashfully to show embarrassment at the slightest cause. These could be Baryta.

- Laughing causeless
- Laughing immoderately
- Laughing reprimands at
- Laughing serious matter over
- Smiling alone, when

*People who answer wrongly.* Start thinking of Baryta when you feel that more than once the patient is answering wrongly. The phone number, the address of the patient, the age of the patient is something everyone, especially a grown up is confidently sure of. But many a times a patient gets confused, gives a wrong address or a phone number and later corrects it by saying "sorry I made a mistake". Mistakes are allowable but not in something which defines you, yourself and your whereabouts.

**Confusion**

*People who are confused while answering.* Patients come to you with a backache that started years back. The patient tells you- "This backache, I remember, started when I had been for mountaineering. I slipped and my wife held me in time and I was saved". We asked him the next question- what was the age at that time and the patient asks you back- "whose age mine or my wife's?" obviously he is confused, he is not in tune with the whole thing, that you are asking his history!

When you need to change your question two or three times to make a patient understand and respond correctly you may be dealing with a Baryta!

People who do not understand the importance of important things, or have wrong priorities about health. As a person grows up he learns many things and becomes wise. As a rule he learns comparative importance of things- 'This' is more important than 'that'.

But in 'Baryta' especially Baryta-carb, the learning process is hampered and the 'importance' attached to various things is 'improper'. Just like a child cannot gauge whether giving exams is more important or playing games.

So, many a times we see patients coming with serious ailments yet stressing and asking for help for minor ailments.

Examples:

a) A patient gradually emaciating and withering due to cancer of liver insisted, that he be treated first for his osteoarthritic pain in the knees and get relief so that he can be easily mobile.

b) A Brain tumor (Astrocytoma) patient with recurrence after the operation, was consistent in saying that he needs some good soothing ointment for his eczema that had troubled him a lot for many years. He felt that the brain tumor is ok, it can be cut out, but the eczema is very troublesome.

Of course one needs to know the right intellectual standard expected from the individual depending on his/her age. A child not understanding the importance of a brain tumor is not a Baryta element. An illiterate, uneducated person living in a village or a farm is not expected to know what are the implications and complications of major diseases like cardiac failure, brain tumor, cancer etc. Here again we need not take lack of knowledge as misplaced importance.

*Wrong Priorities even at work or home are the hallmark of Baryta.* A housemaid who is a Baryta, while working in the kitchen will not be bothered about the running tap water that is going down the drain as she dutifully tries to put the utensils & plates in place, nor is she bothered about the gas stove which is burning without a utensil as she is sweeping or wiping the floor. Her 'priorities' are completing the routine house-work, in the bargain to hell with the wastage.

Work desire for mental routinising

*People who are fixed in their routines.* Lack of proper co-ordination between the left & the right brain makes a Baryta-Carb not adaptable.' Judgements are totally lacking, to change a reaction to different or changing situations is totally difficult for them, so they stick to their routines,. It is not right to say that they can never accomplish a job. Once they learn to do a job, easy or difficult, and once the process is embedded in their heads, they can do things according to it for years without any iota of change. This makes most Barytas routinist'

People who have been mechanically doing a boring job routinely for years without complaining or without trying to do anything different, also could be Baryta.

An Indian housewife living in rural areas where education and literacy is not yet good enough fulfils her role as a good housewife. She-is trained by her parents & later by her in-laws to be a mechanized housewife. Her role transfers from being a dutiful daughter-in-law to a mother-in-law and from a wife to a mother to a grandmother. In all the roles she has a fixed routine to perform without any change for year. Any other women, especially the Nux-Vomicas, Causticums or even Pulsatillas would want a change or escape from the routine, but Baryta is happy as she is



Baryta is like a mass transport bus or train. A train that travels daily and monotonously carrying passengers from one point to another for years, or a bus plying on it's route from day-to-day, year-to-year, doing its job as if routed-in. People who just go on doing a routine job, say a clerical job, for years mechanically can be Barytas. They never get thoughts in their minds of changing their jobs or profession that they are very good at. This is because of the inability to adapt to any change in routine. People who cannot adapt to sudden change, for the same above mentioned reasons.

Not only do the Barytas not change their routine but also they cannot accept anything 'new' suddenly. They cannot change nor can they accept change in the circumstances. As already mentioned they are averse to change and progress. Progress means change. If one cannot improve upon one-self, one cannot progress. The mind has to be open to experimentations, innovations, to foresee the results. To foresee one needs an analytical mind that can deduce things and come to right conclusions, All this is absent in Baryta. If at all they come to a conclusion it will be wrong.

To accept anything new is beyond their capacity.

Even some 'surgeons' are very much of routinists. They just cut or extirpate tumors or tissues according to what techniques are mentioned in the books. They cannot innovate any new surgeries or techniques, They cannot change with changing times. Homoeopaths too, who go on with their routine way of prescribing and are not open to any suggestions could fall in this category.

Old Orthodox people who do not want to change with changing times can also be Barytas. This obstinacy, despite not getting good results with their old technique, prevents them from shifting from their fixed routines. However scientific could the argument be, they may refuse the change. For any professional, the question that should be asked is whether they stick to a routine prescribed by the seniors or do they tend to innovate by adding something of their own. If not, one can start thinking, "Is he a Baryta?"

- Work desire for mental routinising
- Narrow minded

*People who cannot use new gadgets, modern machines and equipments.* Baryta despite being taught again and again will falter at even operating an ordinary washing machine or a disc player. They do not learn. Simple things are taught to them but next time they fail to remember leading to frustration and the final conclusion 'I cannot operate it at all'. I shall never be able to do this or that because it is not my cup of tea, so also in driving a car a Baryta man or a lady is convinced that he or she will not be able to drive and control such a complicated thing. A pilot of a plane is supposed to be an expert in maneuvering such a complicated thing like

a plane. But a patient who was distinctly a Baryta told me that he could fly a plane but he did not have a license to drive a car because he felt it was the most difficult thing to do and he could not learn driving though he tried to, When asked why, he said that there are more than one thing to concentrate on and he found multi-tasking difficult.

In using mobile phones they are very well versed with making a call and receiving a call. when it comes to messaging or any other complicated functions it's a no-no. The blame is usually put on the gadget, which they cannot operate. If there is a hurdle in the path that they tread daily it is surprising that they cannot avoid stumbling over it over and over again.

People who were born in the fifties or sixties or before, do not have a natural tendency to use computers or electronic gadgets. The younger generation born in the eighties and nineties takes to modern cell phones and other electronic gadgets very easily. Despite having a non-electronic genetic heritage many of the old timers do not have any inhibition to learn the new technology and its usage, but those who do not want to learn or those who just cannot learn at all though tutored should be looked upon suspiciously. People who are incapable or wrongly convinced that they are incapable could be belonging to the Baryta group.

People who cannot do Multi-tasking. In this fast moving world everybody seems to be always short of time. Every one is rushing to complete his or her work and that too with a deadline. This requires multi-tasking, which means trying accomplishing many things simultaneously. This requires multiple concentration or focus. A working lady who has to complete her daily chores and then attend her office generally tries to do many things at a time. she keeps the milk on the stove to boil and by the time it boils keeps something in the oven and when both these things are getting ready will set the washing machine to wash her clothes. And when all these are going on she will sweep the floor and then get ready for office. Thus so many things can be accomplished if time is used intelligently and tasks are done parallel by overlapping. But this requires intelligence, sharp concentration and efficiency. This is just not possible for a classical Baryta who is not gifted with such efficiency. He or she will complete one work at a time and then start with another one. Even though her attention is not required when something is cooking on the stove or the oven she will just wait there overseeing, thus wasting time that she could have utilized for other fruitful purpose.

*People who do not change their jobs for years.* They do not have the capability to take responsibilities. They refuse promotions for fear of responsibility.

People who cannot change their plans at the last moment. People who plan things in advance can belong to many constitutions. There can be so many reasons

for people to plan their work well in advance. The most important reason is cautiousness. People who do not like to make a mistake due to their perfectionist nature like Arsenic would like to plan; People who are anxious about things in advance and have tremendous anticipatory anxiety will plan in advance; People who do not want to fail at the last moment, lest they may be laughed at; people who are concerned about their image will plan out so that they always perform the best; People who know that they cannot adapt to any new development at the last moment will be cautious and plan well in advance too. To the last category belong the Barytas. They have their plans well in advance. They cannot imagine making a trip out to a hill station all of a sudden. They cannot take any decision at the spur of the moment. If any thing does not go according to plan everything goes haywire for them and they have no alternative but to withdraw.

People who cannot innovate, create properly. Barytas are simple Simons. They do not have the ability to innovate or create. We will not find any artist in Baryta since art requires imagination. But a Baryta can pose as an artist whose work will be stereotype, copied and repeated.

*People who cannot observe properly.* There are some people who cannot observe what they are supposed to observe. Observation also requires intelligence. What to observe and what not to observe is also governed by your intellect. As Hahnemann said 'Eyes do not see what the mind does not perceive'. If one does not understand properly, one does not see properly. In a brain that has wrong priorities observation will always suffer.

*People who can be cheated again and again. A Chinese proverb says: -*

"If you fool me once, shame on you, if you fool me twice, shame on me." This is the proverb that is apt for Baryta. If we find a businessman who has been cheated again and again and despite losses does not realize that he is being cheated or relies on the same person who is cheating him, he has to be a Baryta.

*People who do not learn from their mistakes...even when corrected.* 'Mistakes'- It is said, are the best teacher. This is a corollary to the saying 'Experience is the best teacher. This is not always true of Barytas as they beg to differ. Experiences come and experiences go but Barytas never change and never bow. They are very difficult learners. They don't learn from their mistakes but repeatedly commit the same mistakes. Once an idea is fixed in their head it is difficult to change. They obstinately defend their mistakes too. A very simple thing like the action of opening a door can be made very complicated by a Baryta. The patient pushes the cabin door without turning the doorknob. When corrected and shown he will

- *Learning difficult*
- Learning difficult, learns the same thing over again yet remains untrained

do it at that instance but the same mistake will be repeated by him or her on the next visit and again on the next. On the contrary he will argue that the last time he was here he had to only push it and the knob on the door is a new addition now.

*People who have never changed or tried to change their jobs* even though it may not be lucrative. People who have never progressed nor do they desire to progress.

*People who can never be leaders.* The Baryta constitution can never lead. It always is a follower. If at all it finds itself in leader's position it will go on a beaten track. But it has to follow either a book or an advisor.

People who have a pseudo-ego. Though Baryta does not appear in the rubric of 'Egotism' it is seen apparently to have one. It is a foolish misplaced ego. This ego prevents them from accepting any suggestions from outside. whatever they know is right and everyone else is wrong. In arguments a sane person has no chances of winning against a Baryta. Logic does not hold good here. One can argue ones wits out but a Baryta will be closed to all logical arguments and keep on harping on one small matter that is irrelevant. If one gets frustrated arguing with someone, one can think of a quarrelsome remedies like Kali-Carb. Aurum, Hyoscyamus, Tarentula or haughty egoistic like Platina, Nux-vomica Sulphur and if the quarrel is illogical he should be a Baryta or a Paris-quadrifolia.

In short for Barytas what they think is right, is right and what others think is all wrong.

## THE POSITIVE SIDE OF BARYTA INTELLECT

A Baryta has an excellent ability to do a fixed job, once they are used to a particular job no one can beat them at it. Howsoever complicated the job once they have routinely mastered it, they can go on doing it for years without mistakes. Such Barytas make excellent clerks, accountants, workers, teachers, doctors etc. Fixed ideas and routine rules them. They never break rules not only because they have no ability to circumvent the laid down rules, but also from fear that they might not be able to tackle the after effects.

A patient's father best described his daughter- "Her brain works like a computer- Whatever has been fed will come out as it was fed without any mistakes. There is not even 1 percent of a chance of a mistake. But if you change the track or ask something that hasn't been taught to her she gets puzzled. Her brain will not give any answer."

## ONE WORD IDENTIFIES BARYTA- MISPLACED

Everything in Baryta is MISPLACED.

What do we mean by misplaced? Misplaced means inappropriate or wrong. The

thinking process is wrong, the intellect is not proper, the growth is not proper and therefore even the reactions to situations are not proper. Not proper or wrong means it is anything but normal. It could be either side of normal. It may be MORE or it may be LESS but not normal

Let us take the example of Courage of a Baryta. A Baryta may be very timid in normal circumstances shying away when not required. On the other hand, another Baryta can be bold or foolishly courageous. A courage that could endanger his life but he is blissfully unaware of it. Thus improper could mean too much or too little but not proper or normal that is expected at a particular age and maturity.

The rubric that comes closest in our repertory that can describe 'Misplaced' is Indiscretion. Indiscretion as the meaning mentioned in the software program Cara is- 'Indiscretion has been equated by Kent with "Circumspection, lack of" and Imprudence. It can thus be seen as applicable to those who lack the ability to assess what to say and what not to say according to context. Such people tend to be insensitive to the moral codes or particular milieux.'

Here, indiscretion covers only a part of the intellect but misplaced covers indiscretion in all aspects of intellect. This should be neatly differentiated from idiocy, complete mental retardation, insanity, manias or madness. The misplaced behaviour in idiocy, insanity or drastic mental retardation cannot be called misplaced because there is no normalcy in functioning of that particular brain or mind. Whereas in Baryta's misplacedness, there is shortness of intelligence, child-like intelligence which holds sway over the whole intellect.

This adjective MISPLACED can be applied to everything that the Baryta does, feels, senses, his reactions to situations, his emotions, etc.

1. Misplaced priorities in Religion
2. Misplaced Courage
3. Misplaced Anxiety, Fears, Apprehension.
4. Misplaced Attachments, Affections.
5. Misplaced Response, Answering.
6. Misplaced Understanding
7. Misplaced Behaviour, does not relate to age.
8. Misplaced Confidence/ Misplaced Assessment of their own abilities.
9. Misplaced Priorities, Importance, and Seriousness.
10. Misplaced Actions-INDISCRETION.
11. Misplaced Opinions.

Not only in the mental sphere but also in the physical sphere everything is

MISPLACED.

- a) Misplaced Age
- b) Misplaced Built or physique
- c) Malfunctioning of Organ (Under-functioning)

## 1. MISPLACED PRIORITIES ABOUT GOD AND RELIGION

Their fixed ideas about certain things make a Baryta not understand the relative importance of various aspects of life. They do not easily understand what is more important. A certain thing that is 'fixed' in their mind will always get the maximum importance. Their whole world will revolve around it. If once it is imbibed in their brains that GOD and Religion is the most important thing in life, then they will go all out and devote themselves to religion and religious affairs. Their day-to-day world becomes secondary. Financial requirements for the family or importance of money to sustain the family take a back seat. Their only service becomes service to GOD and religion. They may appear to us and even project themselves as devotees full of admiration and veneration to a particular 'cult' or 'Guru' or a leader irrespective of the fact and oblivious to the fact that whatever the Guru or the cult leader is teaching or promoting is right or wrong. They are convinced that they have to follow a certain path and this is the One.

Religious affections

Other constitutions that can take to religion as sole means and cling to God are all Calcarea, Lachesis, Hyoscyamus, stramonium, Thuja and Pulsatilla. Calcarea clings to religion, God and guru because it wants a shelter, cover which is totally out of insecurity. Stramonium and Hyoscyamus both cling to God because of timidity. Thuja clings to God, religion or guru because here, there is no fear of any injury to his body, which he feels is frail, fragile as if made of glass. Pulsatilla clings for want of consolation.

Though Baryta is not present in the repertory under fixed ideas, the misplaced idea of putting God before family makes him religious.

## 2. MISPLACED COURAGE

Courage is boldness. It is the ability to face dangers. This ability to face dangerous situations stems out of various factors. Experience in a certain field and knowledge of that field or situation gives one the confidence and hence the courage to tackle such situations. This is purely psoric courage. The technique to tackle a grave situation is known and hence the pros and cons of the situations are also understood by a person to give rise to the ability and hence the courage. The fire brigade men and soldiers in the army are examples of it. Then there is this courage which is blind

• Foolish behaviour  
• Indiscretion

courage motivated by the desire to achieve. The goal is important for the individuals and that should be achieved at any cost even if it may mean sacrificing one's life. This courage is syphilitic courage. Here the person is aware of the consequences that may be destructive either ways, yet he accepts it for the sake of achievement of his goal. The religious fanatics, the terrorist's organizations and those who have do-or-die attitude, all exhibit a Syphilitic courage.

Then there is this Syco-Syphilitic courage. This seems to be reflected as courage, but actually is foolishness. The Sycosis less gives rise to dwarfing of the ability to think, and the inability to understand the gravity of a situation. This is the hallmark of an underdeveloped brain or child's brain. If a child or an infant jumps from a height that may cause harm to him, we may excuse him. This is because we know that his intelligence at this age does not allow him to understand the consequences. A one-year-old child getting his hand burnt by touching a hot iron or putting his hand in boiling water is understood as normal, as the child is in the process of learning. But years later, as this child grows into a full fledged adult, if he has not learnt from such experiences and still commits the same mistakes, then we call it either childishness or foolishness. This is what exactly happens in Baryta. Barytas exhibit foolish courage that may stem out of less understanding or comprehension and may lead to destruction of self or destruction of things around. This is Syco-Syphilitic.

This attitude that seems to be courageous may also be termed as "indiscretion". Running or crossing a railway line or a road full of fast moving traffic or in front of a fast moving vehicle at leisure not gauging the speed of the vehicle coming towards you is a classical example of Baryta's misplaced courage. Jumping into troubled waters or deep sea without proper knowledge of swimming just to imitate someone else or to show off as a good swimmer or to impress someone may cost Baryta his own life. But he is blissfully unaware of the consequences while exhibiting this act of courage. Without adequate knowledge of handling snakes a Baryta may take the bold step of trying to catch a snake by the head just to show "I'm not afraid" or "I'm courageous."

This can be called as a misplaced courage or indiscreet courage that might cause harm to him and others.

### 3. MISPLACED OR DISPROPORTIONATE ANXIETY, FEARS OR APPRHENSION

Every person, when he faces a difficult or a new situation becomes anxious.

"What will happen next, in this situation" ...is a concern when he first faces it. He has so many different queries in his mind. If he is driving a car he will ask himself; will

- Anxiety trifles about
- Fear happen something will
- Cautious anxious

I be able to apply the brakes in time? what if I knock down someone who comes in my way? will I be able to change the gears and maneuver the car through the traffic and what if I can't? What if a tyre punctures? what if I get stranded alone somewhere?

Such anxious thoughts help one to foresee and be warned of dangers making one cautious. Anxious thoughts show that one is not in control of the situation. These anxious thoughts normally vanish as one gets accustomed to the situation or learns to control the situation. People who do not get over it start fearing it. Anxiety when it gets permanent or solidified becomes fear.

Whether it is anxiety or fear, it has to be optimum. Optimum is normal. This normal or optimum anxiety or fear is only a defense in order to help an individual to fight his way through difficulties. When it hampers the progress of the individual, it becomes pathological.

In Baryta it is pathological. Anxiety or fear can be either too much or not there at all, both of these are abnormal. What to be anxious about and how much to be anxious or fearful about is also normally determined by the brain. But in Baryta the brain or intelligence does not grow with age. This causes them to be excessively anxious or fearless. When such an anxiety is not normal for the age we can call it misplaced.

By misplaced anxiety we mean that Baryta gives unnecessary importance to a thing that is not as important, as compared to the other to which they do not give importance at all.

A congestive cardiac failure patient was put to bed rest because slightest exertion caused him dyspnoea. He was a Doctor by profession, knowing very well the consequences of the disease. Despite all this, his main focus was on hyperacidity and constipation.

Misplaced Anxiety of a Baryta can also be seen in patients who place too much importance to a minor ailment and less importance to a major one that may be dangerous to his/her life, as mentioned before.

#### 4. MISPLACED LOVE, ATTACHMENTS & AFFECTION

Baryta can show undue love and affection to animals. They appear to be animal lovers.

So far so good. There is nothing wrong about loving animals. Even Carcinosis, Chocolate, Natrum-mur and many other constitutions have love for animals and exhibit it by looking after them or feeding them.

Here the Baryta goes overboard doing things for an animal or insect.



e.g.: A 40yr old man was being treated for chronic liver problem with recurrent attacks of appendicitis. He was medium built with a fast, receding hair line' He happened to be working for a share brokering company. This chilly, obstinate, angry person working with finances failed to respond favourably to many constitutional drugs. He was very intelligent in the finance field. He had advised many on how to become a millionaire but he himself was barely having any sound investments. On a retake history, his wife and his sister elaborated on his love for small living things on this earth except for people at home or any relative. This peculiar behaviour of his drew attention. People especially distant relatives from his native place, came down for treatment of cancers to Mumbai, and he was forced to help them' He always complained about their nuisance. As against this when he would go out to the park for morning walks, he would be on a constant look out for small caterpillars, centipedes or millipedes on the ground and when he would spot one, he would carefully pick it on a leaf and put it away where no man would trample over it. Before putting it away, he would feed it with pieces of biscuits. "This is not an isolated case of over-sympathy," the wife fretted and fumed.

The wife mentioned about another incidence "On one instance a pigeon laid an egg in a small plant-pot that was on the window sill of our kitchen. He was so excited and anxious that he raised a hue and cry in the house to warn all the members of the family not to water the plant as the egg would get soaked in water and the embryo within would die" "Life is very important even when it is not born", he insisted. When his wife drew his attention that this would kill her little plant he came up with a brilliant idea. He put a straw (pipette) in the pot so that the water could be supplied to the roots only without affecting the egg. "Now, he said, both the egg and the Plant will survive!"

Another incident where he preferred to skip his work in order to save a bird's life was narrated by his sister and wife which helped to confirm that his anxiety for the health of insects, birds and eggs and not for humans who were related to him showed his misplaced attachment, love and affection. His sympathy was not uniform for all living things alike. He did not care for humans who were sick but was concerned about insects, birds, eggs etc. A single dose of Baryta Carb completely cured him of his chronic problems bringing back his suppressed tendency to cold and finally exteriorizing into eruptions on skin.

Only if the remedy is 'right', the Law of Direction of Cure will be seen and reversal of symptoms and restoration of health will follow the disappearance of troublesome complaints.

As for his mental condition, we can expect the misplaced behaviour to reduce in intensity but not completely disappear because it is in the genes. Homoeopathic

## *Baryta Carbonicum*

medicines tamper down the pathological (diseased) expressions of mind but cannot change the genetic code.

### CLINGING LOVE

Baryta cannot live and love on its own due to indecisiveness. Insecurity with no confidence in oneself makes a Baryta cling to mother or spouse. Indecisiveness produces lack of confidence. He is convinced that he will never be able to do things desired of him, hence he wants others to carry him. This is where the rubrics of carried desire to be or delusion legs cut off or clinging to mother or clinging to persons or furniture come into picture.

### 5. MISPLACED RESPONSE, ANSWERING.

A patient when asked his number on coming to the clinic (implying his case registration number) answers by giving his bank account number or his driving license number. The question asked does not register immediately and the question has to be elaborated.

Also, as elaborated previously, patients who answer wrongly, are confused while answering or have to be asked the same question two to three times that too by reframing it for them to understand”

### 5. MISPLACED UNDERSTANDING

A lady came with carcinoma Lungs. This lady was very good in studies. As a child she would stay in a joint family that constituted almost twenty people as is common in Indian society. To our surprise, she said that she did not know who her father and mother were till the day she got married. She considered her grandfather and her grandmother as her parents and in her mind, her mother was her sister-in-law.

This was something we could not believe and we spent half an hour confirming this fact. This behaviour was something that was not expected of an intelligent child who is standing first in class. This was only book intelligence. When asked "how come you didn't even know your father's name? she responded, that she just didn't know it. This showed that intelligence and comprehension was falling short.

The similimum, a single dose of Baryta-Mur given to this lady brought about a drastic change. The diplopia, giddiness and headache (symptoms of metastasis to the brain) vanished within 15 days and the patient progressed towards cure. So fast is the action of the homoeopathic remedy if prescribed correctly on the genetic trait.

### 7. MISPLACED BEHAVIOUR WHICH DOES NOT RELATE TO AGE.

An elderly person laughing unnecessarily, in wrong context or jumping like a

child not out of Vivaciousness but out of childishness.

Speaking like a child.

Behaving like a child.

Reacting like a child.

- CHILDISH BEHAVIOAR, OLD PEOPLE IN
- Talk childish

## 8. MISPLACED CONFIDENCE OR MISPLACED ASSESSMENT OF THEIR OWN ABILITIES.

Misplaced confidence could be either less of it or more of it in a given situation.

There are some people who without proper understanding of situations take decisions that put them in trouble. The confidence is blind and not reason based. It amounts to foolish confidence. This is typical Baryta confidence where despite not knowing driving properly a person might venture to drive on a steep hill and then find it difficult to maneuver the car. Barytas have inept attribute of finding trouble because of foolish courage and confidence.

Foolish behaviour

The first thing a patient who came to us for treatment said was "Doctor, I cannot make the smallest decision...I don't know what to do! If I have to buy a scale costing 3 rupees or a pencil for 2 rupees I have to take permission from my father. If I have a fight with my friend over a scale, I telephone my father to ask whether I should share my scale with my friend or should I ignore her. If someone abuses me in college I call my father to ask him what I should say to reply to her"" Recently she went to fill petrol in her bike at the usual petrol pump" But the pump was closed for maintenance. So she called her father and asked whether it would be safe to get petrol from another pump. When her father said yes, she asked whether she should ask some rickshaw driver where the nearest petrol pump was. This shows that she was totally dependant on others for the minutest decision.

IRRESOLUTION INDECISION

## 9. MISPLACED PRIORITIES, IMPORTANCE AND SERIOUSNESS.

There may be wrong priorities with respect to health, work or home as already elaborated.

## 10. MISPLACED ACTIONS-INDISCRETION.

Example 1: A young girl aged 11 years was brought with Leucodystrophy. The white matter was getting damaged causing loss of balance on the right side. If her parents had a fight, she would go and tell any outsider that her parents had fought.

Once her grandfather brought twenty-five thousand rupees home and kept it in the cupboard. The next day, when a localite came to their house she told him, "You know what My grand-father kept twenty-five thousand rupees in that

cupboard yesterday".

One day her parents were criticizing the neighbour. The next day, she told the neighbour everything when he came to their house. Her indiscretion was seen at so many places.

Example 2: If one is anxious about 'money', his anxiety for money should be present in all situations, but Barytas are the people who may be anxious to earn and save from the fear of poverty but can foolishly throw away a large chunk of it in order to fulfill his desires. If a man who is fighting to make two ends meet and run a family in a paltry income, takes a loan from the bank to buy a television or go for a holiday or buy an expensive car, it is not wise thinking. It is definitely misplaced. People who remain in debt for nonsensical reasons may be Baryta. If Baryta gets money they will spend it in buying new gadgets for recreation, rather than repaying the loans. All this is solely because their brain does not allow them to select proper priorities.

## 11. MISPLACED OPINIONS.

A girl with Leukemia did not want to get married because her sister had got married and had some difficulties in understanding her in-laws.

The girl formed the opinion that all husbands are bad and all marriages are unsuccessful.

The fact that later on her sister was happy, had delivered two children and had no problems any more did not change her opinion.

If Barytas don't like certain people, no rational argument will make them change their mind.

They are very friendly with new people but their near ones they are not friendly with. The reason is that the old people have formed an opinion about her which she finds difficult to face. She feels they laugh at her or look down upon her whereas with new people she is very comfortable since they have not formed any opinion about her.

## NOT ONLY IN THE MENTAL SPHERE BUT ALSO IN THE PHYSICAL SPHERE EVERYTHING IS MISPLACED.

The Mislaced concept of Baryta is not limited to mind only.

It is the Genetic code that is responsible for characteristics and traits that represent both the mind and the body. Mind and body talk the same language, and hence a true homoeopath practicing right homoeopathy will see the same concept at the mental as well as physical level.

'Misplacedness' will be obvious at the physical level too in Baryta giving rise to

*Baryta Carbonicum*

the following traits:

**A] MISPLACED AGE:**

Young people look old or old people look young,

It is difficult to gauge the age of Baryta.

≈ At the age of 20-25years a Baryta, especially a Baryta-Carb, starts looking like a 40year old. A fast receding hairline causes a frank, glaring frontal baldness in Baryta-Carb and Baryta-Mur

≈ Old looking infants and children with wrinkles on the face, or children who look thin, scrawny and older than their age with a big abdomen can also be Baryta.

≈ On the other hand a 50yr old lady with a short stature looking younger than her age, as if still in 30's can also be a Baryta. These hypo-sycosis females look childishly sweet, behave immaturely, are naive and affectionate and proceed to a late menopause, well beyond the age of 50.

≈ A 45yr old short statured middle aged person looks like a 60yr old with wrinkling of face, balding, fallen teeth etc or heading towards early renal failures with hypertension. This is seen in Barytas who are in predominantly syphilitic process.

≈ A 75 year old looks and feels like a 37 year old if he is a Baryta.

≈ Thus Baryta can look prematurely old or immaturely young to their age. old people look younger to their age.

**B] MISPLACED BUILT OR PHYSIQUE:**

Miasm or genetic process rules the constitution. The influence of hypo-Sycosis or sycosis less makes a Baryta shorter than others of the same age. Thus, dwarfed children can draw our attention to this remedy especially in Sycotic diseases. On the other hand, hyper-Sycosis process at the genetic code level can produce overgrown Barytas as well.

- DWARFISHNESS
- Growth affected, disorders of
- Development arrested

**C] MALFUNCTIONING OF ORGANS**

Under-functioning of organs can be a vague indication of Baryta only if the mind and body correspond to the features of Baryta.

- Atrophy
- Bones, complaints of general brittle
- Cretinism
- Rachitis, rickets .
- Sluggishness of the body
- Wounds heal slow

**Something to ponder upon**

It is worthwhile to try and understand the behaviour of cells in the pathological changes that occur in

## GENETIC MIASMATIC REFLECTIONS IN BARYTAS [SYCOSIS +++].

Barytas predominantly use the "Sycosis" miasm for defense. In "Sycosis" defense also the predominant aspect is hypo-Sycosis or Sycosis less (refer my book End of Myasmtion). Its main feature is "shallowness" or shortness of everything. Psoric miasm is rarely seen in Baryta except in a few physical aspects like inflammation of tonsils etc. Baryta hardly causes any inflammation for a prolonged time. Barytas physically cause induration (thickening) by increased synthesis of fibrin or laxity from less synthesis of elastin. In the last phase of Man, the Baryta may show some destructive element as in a case of senile dementia. Generally there is No Destruction in Baryta, No Destruction of Intellect or Organ. This means that the most important thing we see in Baryta is not inflammatory diseases nor destructive disease (no fast diseases) but only slow moving chronic affections and that too of elastin less or fibrin excess.

Sycosis less: Sycosis less at the physical level causes shortness of process or arrest of a process. Shortage of growth hormone causes arrested development of mind and body. Here you never find destruction of Intellect or sanity. Therefore except Baryta-Mur we never find Baryta being indicated in Insanity or Schizophrenia where essentially the mental faculties are out of control (Baryta will not have destructive tendency, no suicidal thoughts, no insanity, no schizophrenia, no mania except Dipsomania and Mania to work which are more out of habit and passion. At the physical level, the destruction is also skin deep that is ulcers on skin. Destructive tendency is seen only in Baryta-Mur. Baryta-Mur has Sycosis excess leading to excess deposition of FIBRIN. This reduces elasticity and makes arteries brittle. Thus Baryta-Mur is the only Baryta that goes out of control causing destruction of control of behaviour, giving rise to insanity.

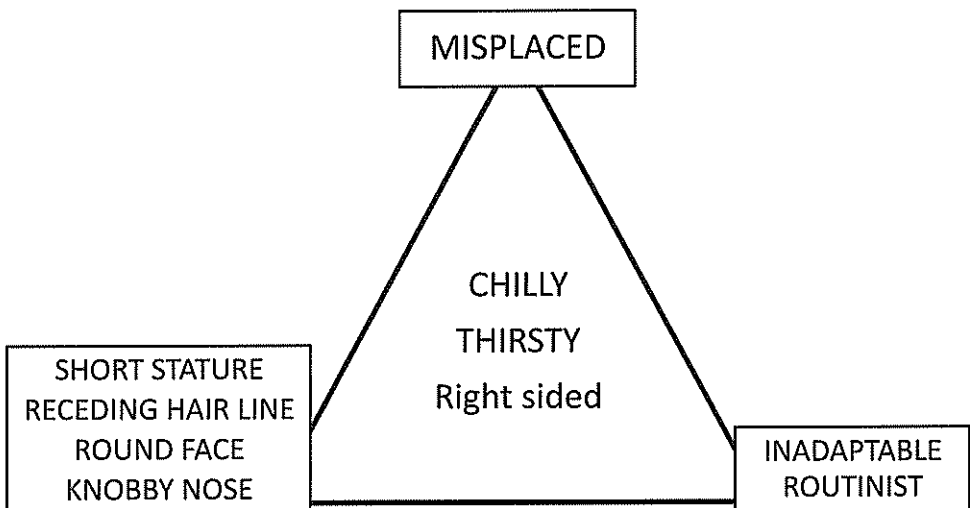
Shortness of Concentration- Absentminded, Concentration difficult, Confusion  
Shortness of Comprehension:- Dullness, short Intelligence:- Childishness, Foolishness, Confiding, Indiscretion, Short Confidence:- Timid, Cowardice, Embarrassment, Confidence want of self, Clinging to mother, Hide desire to, Irresolution. Shortness of Understanding, Comprehension:- Delusion Mocked at, Laughed at, Dullness. Shortness of Memory:- Forgetful, Dementia, Memory weak for names, for what he was about to do. Shortness of Development:- Mental development arrested, Shortness of Courage:- Frightened easily, Shortness of Discretion:- Indiscretion, Imbecility, Idiocy, Laughing Childishly, Laughing Immoderately, Laughing at Reprimands. Shortness of mental Flexibility:- Fixed ideas, shortness of Speed:- Slowness.

*Baryta Carbonicum*

Here we can never just take memory weak and prescribe Baryta-Carb or Old age Dementia and give Baryta-Carb. We need to confirm whether he is holistically a Baryta. Today's picture of Baryta-Carb holistically covers Childishness, Chilly, Thirsty, Right-sided with Misplacedness, but we have to see whether he was a Baryta in the childhood as well or else the Dementia will not be cured. Thus whilst prescribing, the above symptoms and rubrics are just pointers to remedy and care should be taken by the physician to confirm whether the patient concerned is a Baryta or not.

## RESUME

The triad of **Baryta - Carb**





## ENTRY POINTS FOR BARYTAS IN SHORT :

### PHYSICALLY:

- A) When we see people who have not grown to a normal height and stature.
- B) Those who bald early by 20-25years of age and show a receding hairline from the frontal region.
- C) Rounded features, knobby nose, occasionally a mixture of rounded and squarish face.

### GENERALLY:

THIRSTY

CHILLY

RIGHT SIDED

### MENTALLY:

When we see Timid, Bashful people or children,

Grown-ups who come with a parent or spouse who does more of the talking (because they are not confident of themselves).

People who talk too much or show over-confidence but sound foolish.

People who do not understand the physician's questions at one stroke and give thoroughly confused or wrong answers.

When any amount of instructions or explanations the physician gives is a waste.

Patient who repeats the same mistake again and again.

People who do not understand the importance of important things.

People who are inattentive(unobservant), with weak memory.

People who do fixed jobs for years.

People who are fixed in their routine and do not have the adaptability to change

People who cannot use modern gadgets because they cannot understand anything new and hence have no confidence to do so.

People who have no creativity.

People who have everything Misplaced, i.e. MISPLACED understanding of seriousness, Attachments, Affection, Obstinacy, Actions, Opinions and Behaviour not related to age.

SLOWNESS of everything;

Slow Development

Slow or Under-functioning of organs

*Baryta Carbonicum*

Dwarfish or Retarded Growth

Slow in Understanding and Reacting

Slow progress of disease e.g. slow, indolent, non-healing ulcers

In short: BARYTA-CARB is.

- ✍ CHILLY
- ✍ THIRSTY
- ✍ SLOW
- ✍ MISPLACED
- ✍ RIGHT SIDED

## OTHER SALTS OF BARYTA:

Baryta- phosphoricum

Baryta - Muriaticum

Baryta - Sulphuricum

Baryta - Iodataum

All these salts have their own peculiarities in the drug proving along with a lot of features common to the Baryta element. So once the Baryta element has been identified, the salt can be zeroed in by use of the individual peculiarities of the salt coupled with the thermal and thirst.

# *Baryta Phosphricum*

## CHILLY + THIRSTY BARYTA with Misplaced want of Magnetism, Affection And Love

This picture of Baryta-Phos is not from any proving and the information, if any, is not available. In absence of such a picture the combining of the Baryta-Carb picture with the Phosphorus drug picture has shown excellent results.

Experimental Drug-picture of Baryta-phos

Phosphorus is known to give love and take love.

The love of Baryta-Phos knows no bounds. The affectionate nature of Phosphorus is misplaced or even distorted, but not perverted. The love exhibited is uninhibited. The desire for magnetism and touch can be from anyone, even from unknown persons. The patient can seek to hold the hands of the doctor, nurse, attendant and also people whom she has not met or known before, whether of same or opposite sex.

The clinging to parents or to children is marked and when there is a conflict that arises with the children, the lady goes into depression and becomes an easy victim of Cancer and that too of the left Breast.

### CASE EXAMPLE:

A case of a lady with Left sided Breast Cancer can give a clear idea of misplaced love and affection. This lady was always found in the hospital, not admitted as a patient but doing favours for patients who were admitted. Most of the times she was not doing it for relatives but acquaintances. She would sacrifice her home, work and money and stay in the hospital day and night not because she was sympathetic, but so that it would earn her a good name. If someone asked her for help, she would go out of her way to help them even if it meant inconvenience to herself and her family. The priorities were entirely wrong.

Note:

- ⌘ Baryta-Phos has sharp features like phosphorus
- ⌘ It is extroverted like phosphorus
- ⌘ It loves cold drinks like Phosphorus

*Baryta Phosphoricum*

- ✍ It is fearful of dark like Phosphorus
- ✍ It desires magnetism like Phosphorus
- ✍ It is a bleeder like Phosphorus

**Case:**

A lady of 55 years of age with looks of only 30 years, came with the complaint of menorrhagia and Rheumatism. Her menstrual flow was very profuse, bright red with many clots. She was short with sharp features. She was chilly and thirsty. Her behaviour was sweet and very child-like. She was loving and affectionate. Her ability to use regular gadgets or even remote control of TV left much to be desired. She was known for making gifts to all- but a very strange thing was that she would make gifts to new acquaintances and forget her near and dear ones. She was very good in making new friends but never maintained her relationships, not even with her own sister and brother. But she was mild, timid and never quarreled with anybody.

- ✍ Sweet and small looking .....Baryta
- ✍ Could not use remote control of television or  
New electrical gadgets.....Baryta
- ✍ She looked very young as if she was 30 years.....Baryta
- ✍ She did not have right priorities,  
would make gift to strangers and acquaintances,  
but conveniently distanced herself from own relatives.....Baryta
- ✍ Profuse bleeding of bright red blood.....phosphorous
- ✍ Loving and affectionate.....phosphorous

Baryta Phos 200 stopped her menorrhagia and cured her rheumatic arthritis. she gradually went into very normal menopause without any troubles.

## *Baryta Muriaticum*

### HOT + THIRSTY, SLOW, INTROVERTED BARYTA

We can start thinking of 'Baryta-Mur' when we see all the features of Baryta-Carb but the patient is Hot, Thirsty, has sharp features, thin neck indicating sensitivity. It is introverted and not an extrovert like Baryta-Carb. Sycotic Baryta-Mur may be having rounded nose and receding hair line with frontal baldness.

Baryta-mur is found very commonly in orthodox society of rural India where a lady is confined to routine kitchen work. Her whole life revolves around her family, her kitchen and her responsibilities.

The Natrum-Mur housewife can also be introverted with responsibilities of the house and family but she is an intellectual, always ready to take in extra work and responsibility that does not necessarily belong to the routine. If left to herself, she can quietly and efficiently accomplish work in the bank or get a loan passed for running a business or even be interested in discussions on political matters or spiritual matters which interest her too.

A Baryta-Mur lady can never do all this. Her brain does not allow her to think outside her routine. She performs like a machine or like a bullock in olden days who used to go round and round the well to draw water from it for days on end. She can never ever discuss philosophy or politics.

Even a Calcarea lady might look after her household well. She is also a person who goes on performing her routine task at home. She never ventures to discuss politics nor does she venture on her own to do some unknown task in a bank. A soft Calcarea can never handle any official work. But Calcarea and Baryta differ in many ways though both can be slow and routinist. Calcarea does not do any new work from fear of going wrong. She has tremendous anticipation and anxiety and she wants support. Her intelligence is good and she is capable of doing these out-of-routine jobs and she will do it if slight support is given to her. Not so with Baryta. She is convinced that "This is not my job. You ask me any favour from my routine job I can help you but don't try to give me a new job". She can do it, but after she

## *Baryta Muriaticum*

has been thoroughly trained for it. There is no anticipation like a Calcarea but she is convinced that she just cannot do it.

Lean thin 'old' orthodox people who do not want to change, who rigidly adhere to their orthodoxy and widen the generation gap can also be Baryta-mur.

### Baryta element in Baryta-Mur:

- ✗ It has shortness of stature of Baryta-Carb
  - ✗ It has childishness of Baryta-Carb
  - ✗ It has routine work tendency of Baryta-Carb
  - ✗ It has orthodoxy of Baryta-Carb
- Muriaticum element in Baryta-Mur:
- ✗ It has sensitivity of Muriaticum
  - ✗ It has introvertedness of Muriaticum
  - ✗ It has anxiety of future of Muriaticum

### OTHER ENTRY POINTS:

We can start thinking of a Baryta-Mur when we see: -

1. People who have multiple lymphadenitis. The lymph nodes appear like a series of knots tied on a rope. This is seen and felt especially in the left side of the neck when the hand is passed over it. These glands are firm or hard in consistency.
2. People who complain of Sudden electric shock-like pains.
3. People who have tendency to recurrent hoarse or husky voice.
4. People who have convulsions that are preceded by electric shock like sensation.
5. Insanity with predominant sexual drive.
6. Left sided paralysis with loss of voice and sensation intact.

### CHILDREN OF BARYTA-MUR:

Thin undergrown children with thin neck, narrow face, sharp features who look malnourished and who are always suffering from chronic cough. They are Chilly and Thirsty. Among friends these children are always followers. They can never be leaders. They have one friend whom they always cling to, always following him and imitating him. If that friend hurts him or stops talking to him or quarrels with him, he is bound to fall ill.

Children to whom when a question is asked are busy in their own world and do not answer our questions as if they are thinking of something else.  
Miasmatic:

Pathological: Active Process of Sycosis with excess synthesis of fibrin causes

*Baryta Muriaticum*

hardness of glands.

The genetic process of defense used by the Baryta-Mur genetic code seems to be predominantly excess fibrin synthesis and deposition. The fragility within the tissue during Psora seems to be combined with reinforcement with fibrin as compared to loosening and elastin depletion in Baryta-sulph.

Thus all-

Glands become hard in Baryta-Mur.

Arteries become hard giving rise to arteriosclerosis and hypertension.

Tumour formations in major artery giving rise to aneurysms.

(Pulsating tumour in abdomen is Baryta-Mur)

The elastic blood vessels loose contractility, become hardened and therefore fragile.

The more the sycolosis increases, the more the blood vessels harden and finally they break and rupture.

The Baryta-Mur can go into 3rd defensive destructive process (SYPHILIS)

Therefore there can be paralysis. Similar progress of syphilis can lead to destruction of mental control. This causes insanity. Insanity of Baryta-Mur is associated with increased sexual thoughts as Baryta-Mur has excessive sexual desires as compared to other Barytas.



## *Baryta Sulphuricum*

### HOT + THIRSTY EXTROVERTED BARYTA

With all the features of Baryta-Carb, if the patient is hot in thermals and very mixing and talkative like a Sulphur, Baryta-Sulph is the remedy that works extremely well.

A 35 yr old patient residing at a hill station was deaf from 3 yrs of age. For 32 yrs he was using machine for hearing. This man was known to all in this hill station as a deaf person. Right from 1yrs of age, he was earning money by washing cars that visited this hill station. He was a total extrovert and made a lot of friends. For days together he would not take bath nor change clothes. He never thought of changing his job for 27 yrs. This man was prescribed Baryta-Sulph 200 single dose that cured him of his deafness.

He threw away the hearing machine and can hear very well for the last 3 yrs.

Baryta-Sulph is of predominantly 'Sycosis' miasm. This Sycosis is hypo-Sycosis. It is characterized by less of elastin being synthesized by the genes. Less of elastin leads to lack of elasticity and looseness is seen everywhere, physically and mentally.

Less of elasticity in the mind leads to the following nature:

(a) Loss of will - there is no will to do anything. It is a yielding remedy. This makes it a very TIMID remedy. Timidity gives rise to anxiety and suspiciousness.

- Will, loss of
- Desires more than she needs
- Fear conversation, of

Anxiety with no will power makes it play safe. As Sycosis defense becomes stronger and she starts 'desiring more than she needs' in order to cover the 'anxiety for future.

(b) Word hunting or forgetfulness. While speaking, words just disappear from the mind. This causes a fear of conversation in these people.

Physically, less of elastin production gives rise to:

1. Weak back. A chronic back problem or lumbago is because of relaxed muscles of the back. When these muscles are under strain, the back pains. Hence we get the characteristic

- Exertion, physical agg.
- Flabby feeling
- Flabby feeling hard parts, in
- Relaxation Muscles

## *Baryta Sulphuricum*

backache of Baryta-sulph which is aggravated by sitting erect or standing erect. As soon as the patient sits relaxed the pain is gone.

2. RELAXATION, FLABBY feeling in hard parts is another characteristic symptom of Baryta-Sulph.

### ENTRY POINTS TO BARYTA-SULPH

We can start thinking about Baryta-Sulph when we see:

1. Tall Baryta with Sulphur like personality

2. Left sided Baryta personality

3. Ladies who buy too many things when they go for shopping, There are some ladies who out of insecurity as well as brainlessness will buy five kg of vegetables when only 1 kg is required. She will buy everything more than the required quantity. The food, whether it is a perishable item like fruits or sweet meats will be purchased in so much quantity that it will be kept in the refrigerator for days and then thrown away as they become stale. For her there is no definite approximation. Further, does not mind buying and throwing, rather than falling short and risk being laughed at. Imbecility

4. People who are interested in old historic places, art, creativity (sulphur element), but the Baryta element does not allow them to take interest in knowing the historic facts, nor does the Baryta element allow her to create or copy any of this art. This means there is only a superficial interest in historic architecture or art and there is no depth in the interest.

### THE GENERALS OF BARYTA-SULPH:

1. Like pulsatilla- closed room aggravation

2. Like Arsenic-Alb- midnight aggravation

3. Like Carcinosis- desires chocolates

4. Like sulphur- interest in art and architecture but no aptitude

## *Baryta - Iodatum*

### HOT + THIRSTY, HASTY EXTROVERTED BARYTA

This is a Baryta with a difference. It has a sharp memory and is a sensitive Baryta. This is the only Baryta who likes to dream and go into fantasy. Unlike other Barytas it is not slow. It is fast, hurried, restless and impatient like a Tarentula, Argentum-Nitricum or Sulphuric-acid. It has perhaps more representation of the Iodine element. Like any other Iodine salt it is fast and furious in actions and temper. Baryta-Iod has very hasty speech. It is difficult to understand the speech in one shot. We need to ask him again "I beg your pardon".

- Hurry
- Impatience
- Restlessness

There are other remedies who also have hasty speech like Hepar-Sulph, Hyoscyamus, Lachesis, Mercury etc.

Hepar-Sulph talks fast when it is vexed and angry.

Hyoscyamus talks hastily when happy, cheerful and cracking jokes.

Aconite and Lachesis talk fast generally all the time so that only they get a chance to talk and nobody stops their loquacity.

Mercury talks fast to assert its supremacy.

Pyrogen talks fast only in high fever when his heart beats more than 140 per minute. Lachesis also talks hastily in fever to keep up with the rapidity of thoughts in the brain.

Sepia may have hasty speech with fast movements of her hands.

Baryta-Iod does not appear in the list of remedies given in the repertories. We have observed it as having rapid speech. The probable cause is the impatient and hurried nature of this remedy. The hasty speech comes from impatience. Impatience causes him to hurry. He is in a hurry to finish off things and hence his speech becomes fast and hasty. Many times he is not bothered to get a reply also. He does not mind not being understood. This is in keeping with the Baryta trait. The impatience can increase to such a degree that in syphilitic miasm he rarely sits or sleeps even at night.

A patient who was an architect by profession, aged 40 years, came to us with long standing acute lumbago of 20 years standing and avascular necrosis of right hip joint. He just could not wait for his number to come inside the cabin and see me. From outside the cabin he gave a ring inside on my mobile phone to tell me that he has arrived. This was not once but five times in the seven minutes that he was waiting outside. Can anyone expect a reminder call every one and a half minute? This was not an urgent case. Nor was he angry for having to wait. He was not angry at all but he just wanted to ask how much more time it was going to take for the previous patient who happened to be inside the cabin at that time. When his turn came to come in he said, "I am sorry and I am really very sorry, four to five times. He amply apologized for disturbing me saying that it is his bad habit that he just cannot wait in one place and that I should treat it first. He was very simple, timid and down to earth man with no hang-ups. His speech was hasty" Though he was an experienced architect he was doing a fixed job for only one builder and he would earn only when a project of the builder came up. He never tried to come up in life on his own, His plans were always stereotyped and he never ever tried to innovate. If the builder prospered he would prosper and if he did not make any construction he would be without income. Thus he was totally dependent on one man for his living despite having good qualifications. He never came up in life and remained clinging to one source. So here was a Baryta who was hot and thirsty but tremendously fast hurried and impatient. He was prescribed Baryta-Iod that cured him according to Hering's law of cure.

## BARYTA.IOD CAN BT BEST DESCRIBED AS MISPLACED WITH TOO MUCH IMPATIENCE.

Too much Impatience causes him

- To Talk in haste. He is impatient and always in a hurry to throw out everything from his mind as soon as possible.
- To Ring up five times in seven minutes because he cannot really understand how much time has passed since he last rang up-Misplaced. Time passes too slowly, appears longer-Baryta-Carb.
- Baryta brain takes time to decide initially and that makes this man irresolute iike Pulsatilla. Both are Timid, both like open air, but Pulsatilla is slow and Baryta-Iod is fast.

## THE PSORIC BARYTA-IOD

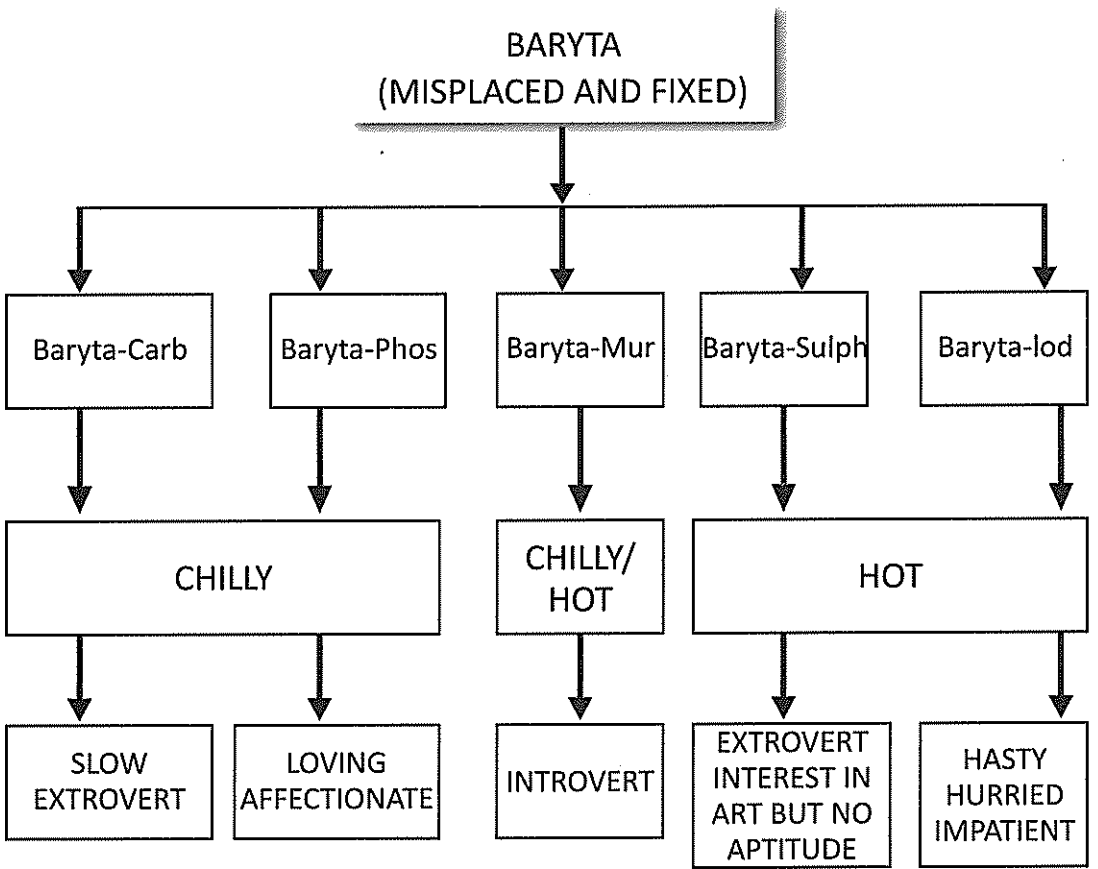
These are children who come with inflamed tonsils so many times every month that they finally get enlarged and indurated.

The Baryta-Iod children can be identified by following signs:

*Baryta lodatum*

- ⌘ Children who have chubby cheeks, but thin body, restless, fast non-tiring.
- ⌘ Children who have excess appetite and can eat two or more McDonald burgers without relishing just for the sake of eating and yet remain thin.
- ⌘ Children who fall ill at every exam. This would seem to be due to anticipation. But we know Baryta does not have any anticipation because it does not have the ability to think and care for the future. Then the question is, why does he fall ill? The lodum element has ailments from mental work. The Baryta (Carb) element has mental exertion aggravates. The amount of hard work put in before the exams in studying, has it's toll on him. It reduces his immunity to make him prone to tonsil infection.
- ⌘ Children who play in a group but can never become the leader. They are always followers.
- ⌘ Intellect: Baryta-lod is an exception to the dull intellectual status of Barytas. They could be having a very sharp memory. The intelligence is only in recalling what he has read. Thus Baryta-lod can score very well in academics, school and college but fail miserably where street-smartness is required. The lodum element makes the mind work fast.

In syphilitic Baryta-lod, at times the mind goes beyond the realms of reality to dream and fantasize. They may get absorbed in fancies. The only other Baryta who also goes to the level of exalted fancies is Baryta-Carb.



**ABOVE IS A CHART OF SHORT CUT TO OTHER BARYTA SALTS**

Once a Baryta trait is recognized in a patient, the above chart can be used to differentiate between Baryta-Carb, Baryta-Phos, Baryta-Mur, Baryta-Sulph and Baryta-Iod on the basis of Thermals and basic Mental Dispositions.

## *Baryta May Be Ruled Out When*

- 1) Person has ability for quick adaptability.
- 2) Person can come up with good ideas.
- 3) Person is precocious.
- 4) Person is creative and has aptitude for craft and artistic creations.
- 5) Person is innovative.
- 6) Person can use new gadgets with ease.
- 7) Person answers quite intelligently.
- 8) The disease is of frankly destructive nature (syphilitic) without an element of Sycosis.

### ON THE OTHER HAND

- 1) A short statured person cannot necessarily be a Baryta esp. if his intellect is good and sharp.
- 2) An overgrown person could still be a Baryta if the priorities are wrong or if he has "misplaced" attributes or lacks adaptability.

## *Comparitive Study Of Baryta Salts*

### *THERMALS:*

Chilly: - Baryta-carb and Baryta-Phos

Hot: - Baryta-Suiph and Baryta-Iod

Baryta-Mur is a cusp between Chilly & Hot

### *THIRST:*

Thirst of Baryta is mostly on the higher side

Baryta-Carb and Baryta-Mur are more thirsty.

Baryta-Iod and Baryta-Sulph may be less thirsty or even thirstless.

### *SIDE:*

Side affected is mostly RIGHT.

Baryta-Sulph and Baryta-Phos can be left sided

### *SPEED: Slow*

Essentially Barytas have slow interpretation slow cerebation and hence slow execution.

Slowness is marked in most Barytas except Baryta-Iod. Even the disease progress if slow can suggest Baryta. Baryta-Iod is fast in action as well as in thinking and talking. Syphilitic Baryta-Iod could be super-fast or hysterically fast in all activities. Baryta-Mur and Baryta-Iod have hardness and induration due to excess fibrin. Baryta-Sulph has looseness due to less of elastin. Baryta-Carb can have both looseness and hardness. Baryta-Carb has decreased sexual desire. Baryta-Mur has increased sexual desire. Baryta-Mur is the only Baryta that can have insanity.



## *Remedy comparison And Differentiation*

### CALCAREA-CARB:

Calcarea-carb fears that people will laugh at them and that they will go mad whereas Barytas are convinced that people are laughing at them and talking about them.

In a normal human being the nervous system receives stimuli from the surroundings by means of the five sense organs. These stimuli are transmitted to specific areas of the cortex by the afferent nerves. The cortex then analyses the arrived stimulus and the appropriate response is transmitted back by efferent nerves' This analysis in the cortex involves retrieving information from both short term and long term memory. Over a period of time, due to adaptability, the reflex takes place at the spinal cord level itself without involvement of the cortex; hence the responses are faster without the intervention of the brain.

Something similar to this happens in Baryta. In a Baryta the stimulus received (afferent impulse) does not reach the cortex at all and takes a shortcut to produce a decision. No analysis takes place, giving rise to a fixed response, which we in Homoeopathic terms call as a fixed idea. For instance, the Baryta patient thinking about feasibilities or pros and cons, responds by saying, "I just cannot do this!" when faced with any new situation which requires adaptability. The patient is convinced of his inability.

As against this, in a calcarea, the afferent stimulus reaches the cortex and due to anticipatory nature, he tries to analyze all possible responses but never arrives at a fixed conclusion. This creates a merry-go-round of thought processes and ideas in the brain without proper result, giving rise to a lot of CONFUSION. When this occurs the Calcarea thinks that people may laugh at him as against a Baryta who is convinced that people will laugh at him.

### BUFO-RANA:

This is also a remedy where intellect is affected.

Bufo, like the tadpole has a huge body and a very small head and these depict exactly the state of Mind and body. The Body of Bufo grows but mind does not. People with huge physique but small head or less intelligent mind that has remained childish can be Bufo-Rana. This is unlike Baryta-carb where generally both the growths suffer. Both Baryta-carb and Bufo are childish, immature but the

major difference between the two is found in MORALS. Bufo is not moralistic. It lacks the moral affections and can be not only deceitful, sly but very arnorous, sexually overactive, sharneless. Baryta though immature, childish does not have sexual overtures.

	BUFO-RANA	BARYTA-CARB
MIASM	Syco-Syphilitic	Sycosis
MORALS	Lacking in Morals Deceitfull	Morals NOT lost NO Amorousness NO Deceitfulness
SEXUALLY	Overactive, Amorous, Desires Masturbation in excess, They can be Lewd, Obscene, don't mind being Naked. They are Lascivious, Lustful, SHAMELESS. They could be call-girls or prostitutes	Sexually NOT overactive. They cannot be Lewd, Obscene or Naked. In fact they are Shameful, BASHFUL, try to hide, NOT expose.
SENSES	MUSIC agg NOISE agg Shining objects agg	NO agg from Music, Noise, Shining objects.
WILL	Egoistic, Self-Esteem, Angry and Eccentric NO Embarrassment	No Ego or Self-Esteem therefore low in confidence. Wants to be carried, Clings to men and furniture.  Trennendous Embarrassment
CONSCIENCE	Not Conscientious	Conscientious
INTELLECT	Perverted, very Deceitful, Sly	Misplaced, Cannot deceive others, NO Slyness, Brain not capable to manipulate. If they do they get caught easily.
TEMPERAMENT	NOT Slow	Slow and Phlegmatic

Bufo-S is a more Cheerful, Happy and Vivacious Bufo.

## AETHUSA:

Both Aethusa and Baryta-Carb are Chilly.

AETHUSA	BARYTA-CARB
Syco-Syphilitic	Sycotic
Brain is Sharp, Witty and good at Jesting but	NO Sharpness. NO Wit. NO Jesting.
intellect is blunted due to Metabolic encephalopathy or changed biochemistry There is Stupefaction and Dullness. Incapacity for mental exertion giving rise to lack of Concentration, Difficult Comprehension and Confusion of mind.	Here there is Arrested growth in intellectual faculties that causes Dullness and lack of Concentration and Comprehension.
Emotions: There are alternate phases that means There is Sycosis alternating with Sudden bursts of latent psora. IDIOCY alternates with FUROR in idiotic children the only emotion is that of Anger.	
Fears: Darkness agg	NO Darkness agg
Thirstless Intolerance to Milk	Thirsty

## PARIS-QUADRIFOLIA

Case: A homoeopath who was suffering from depression was tormented by the fact that his dream could not be fulfilled. His dream was to make a temple of Hahnemann and project him as God. He went from one homoeopath to another to collect funds for this noble idea. For this he spent a lot of time, sacrificed his practice but nobody responded. He then started asking for funds from his patients and to create a good impression started treating them for free. He also started trying to make us understand why we should have a temple of Hahnemann, because he was such a great man.

Foolish behaviour

He continued, "I want to have a big fish-tank and I am going to put a fish like

Sepia in it and mate it with another fish to have a different species so that we can make a drug out of it."

"Imagine!" he exclaimed. "If we mate Sepia with Sword-fish. Sword-fish is so active and Sepia is so dull..."

- Loquacity, self satisfied
- Egotism, self-esteem general speaking always about themselves in
- Talk, pleasure in his own talking

Paris-Quadrifolia has self satisfied loquacity. He talks about his dreams but is very much satisfied with his dreams. His dreams are highly ambitious but foolish.

- *Talk irrational*
- *Loquacity changing quickly from one subject to another merely for the sake of talking*

The talks of Paris are Vivacious but Ridiculous. When you feel that a person is talking to you but it is not making any sense but the person seems to think that what he is saying means a lot.

They talk Big, highly Ambitious, Haughty, Very loquacious talks but with no substance, very foolish talks. They keep prattling with Vivacity.

- Haughty
- Contemptuous
- Egotism, self esteem general
- *Talk prattling*
- Talk ridiculous
- *Talk vivacious*
- Vivaciousness

They are discontented with their surroundings so they aim high. But they are basically affectionate, loving people.

Discontented, surroundings with his

What is important is Loquacity, unimportant matters about.

This Rubric contains the following remedies:

Agaricus, Cimicifuga, Lachesis, Paris, Stramonium

Loquacity unimportant matters, about

Agaricus will talk about his deeds.

Paris will talk about his dreams.

Lachesis loquacity is Intelligent, Vivacious, and Changes from one topic to another, the brain is very fast.

Cimicifuga is loquacious about unimportant matters but is mostly regarding only one matter Example: regarding home matters.

Stramonium is loquacious during delirious state Example: in high fevers.

## CALCAREA-PHOS

Both Baryta-Carb and Calcarea-Phos can be idiotic.

CALCAREA-PHOS	BARYTA-CARB
Lean, Tall, Thin neck, Sharp nose, Sharp features	Stout, Obese and Rounded
Fast, Rapid, Restless	Slow in movements
Needs Support	Does NOT want support
Thirstless	Thirsty

## ANACARDIUM

ANACARDIUM	BARYTA-CARB
Sense of Right and Wrong Abolished	Sense of Right and Wrong exists but Priorities are wrong
NO Morals	Moralistic, Conscientious
Cruel, Insolent	NO destruction of Morals or Respect to others but may have undue or excess respect or reverence or veneration to one person, God or Cult.
NO respect for elders	

## Calcarea Carbonicum

Anyone who can read this is learned enough,

Anyone who is learned enough has to have been taught,

Anyone who has been taught has to have been familiar with the "chalk".

The 'chalk' with which a teacher or a professor teaches in the classroom is something from which one can learn a lot about this remedy Calcarea-Carb which also incidentally contains the essential constituent- the Calcium Carbonate

Let us see what the autobiography of a Chalk could be like: -

I am a piece of writing material. I am fat, stout and I lie on the teacher's desk. I am manufactured in two shapes. One is the slate pencil not so white, it has an octagonal shape with the edges standing out on all sides, another is round, soft, long pieces, in a group kept in a box, more often white in colour than in other colours. Unfortunately I am so soft that I can Break into pieces easily when being used. Hence I find many pieces of Chalks along with me in the box. Because of my fragile nature I like to be kept in a hard box that protects. When the teacher uses me and keeps me on the table I'm always tense. I am afraid that my rounded contours will make me roll on the table and down I shall fall to the ground. If this happens, you know I will break into pieces and pieces. So obviously I see to it that I don't move. I prefer to be static and stable at one place. You may laugh at me I know; but I know how fragile I am though I look so obviously well built and obese. Don't just laugh, just see my weight. I look to be heavy but really I'm not, I'm so light. I'm exactly the opposite of the 'Mercury' that is found in thermometers. Though fat yet agile, it is constantly trying to come out of any grave situation. It is of course a metal unlike me, I am such a poor soft thing that it's not only touch I fear but your reprimand or criticism may also break me into pieces. Then how can I tolerate such a thing? I hate some professors who are really hot tempered. They use me so roughly and throw me on the table so rashly. Above all they are sometimes so rude to the poor students, they throw me on them. of course the students never get hurt but I do. Such rudeness I can never bear. My

- OBESITY
- A/F ANTICIPATION,
- ANTICIPATION, GENERAL
- *Slowness*
- Cautious
- Sensitive, laughed at, to being
- Sensitive, reprimands, criticism, reproaches, to
- *Sensitive, rudeness, to*
- SENSITIVE, CRUELITIES, WHEN HEARING OF

Sensitivity and insecurity go to such extent that I can't bear even others being treated roughly.

Now you see my manufacturer has made me so fragile, so brittle, so offendable or easily hurt; all of which keep me always tense. I am so anxious, so anxious that always anticipate that something untoward will happen to especially me only.

- OFFENDED EASILY
- Fear happen something will terrible, horrible

You know, if I have to survive I have to treat myself as special.

- Exclusive, too
- Company desire for
- Homesickness, nostalgia general

I'm constantly fearful. I need strong support or a shell. Therefore I love to be in a group or a family in a wooden box, where I feel safe. I am constantly stressed that I may not see tomorrow and that someone may incapacitate me.

So I need Security. You know exactly how insecure I may Feel.

But this state of mine is in my elementary form, my learning form where I feel insecure, fragile apprehensive, Sensitive to reprimands and rude behaviour and in need of support, shell, protection from my producer(mother), my mentor(Guru) or from my group (family). If I don't get support from anyone of them I start collecting Money. Money becomes important for me.

- MAGNETIZED DESIRES TO BE
- Magnetized mesmerism amel.
- Avarice

My anxiety makes me sweat. My excessive sweating makes me feel thirsty and leaves me (cold). If you pour water on me I go on absorbing it easily in large quantities till I get soaked in water.

ANXIETY PERSPIRATION WITH THIRST, EXTREME

In my elementary (primary) state, I have a nervous existence with so much of my energy being wasted in anticipation that I become physically and mentally 'Easily tired'. I just can't go on thinking. At the end of the day through so many classes, so many teachers have used me; so many subjects have been taught through me that I am utterly exhausted. Brain fag and physical fag is a result of my over-thinking and weak tolerance.

- Prostration of mind
- Mental exertion, brain fag
- MENTAL EXERTION AGG.
- HEAD PAIN, < MENTAL EXERTION
- HEAD PAIN CONGESTIVE < MENTAL EXERTION
- HEAD PAIN < EXERTION OF BODY
- WEAKNESS FROM SLIGHTEST EXERTION

I am averse to thinking and to playing.

My internal weakness, sensitivity and fragility Despite looking apparently well built make me

- Play aversion to, indisposition to, in children
- Play watch, would rather, than join in games

- Sensitive, laughed at, to being
- Fear ridiculed, of being
- FEAR OBSERVED, OF HER CONDITION BEING

laughing stock.

I cannot relax mentally and cannot move physically. Dynamism is too much in my mind and completely missing in my body. Anything or any stimulus mentally hurts me immediately but my reflexes being slow I don't react instantly. I go on thinking and thinking but my apprehension does not allow me to come to any concrete conclusion. Thus I appear confused.

- Confusion mental exertion, from agg.
- Irresolution, indecision

I am white, I am stout, and I am involved in teaching so I always feel I belong to an exclusive class. I have a big ego perhaps to counter the weakness within me. I would never like others to know my weakness. I would never want others to see my confusion else they might think I am insane. Thinking about my innumerable anxieties, even I start feeling sometimes will I go insane In this confusion do you think my brain will allow me to calculate? Never! So I am always weak at mathematics and inapt in calculations.

- Exclusive, too
- Egotism, self-esteem general
- DELUSIONS, INSANE  
**PEOPLE THINK SHE IS**
- Delusions, insane become, that she will
- Mathematics, calculating aversion
- Mathematics, calculating inept for

**PITIES HERSELF**

On the whole my weak, fragile fearful constitution makes me feel unfortunate. I pity myself for being unfortunate enough to be like this.

I am involved in primary & secondary education of each and every individual on the face of this planet.

**Enter SYCOSIS-**

My new image of a hard stone like 'marble' is an altogether different proposition and covers up for the weaknesses of my elementary or Psoric state.

\* **Note:** The subtle references to marble, is only to help us remember and understand the basic genetic traits that match stones with Calcium-Carbonate ingredients. Marble by itself is a different remedy [with different provings].

'Marble' is beautiful. Marble is tough. Marble is costly Marble is used to decorate a King's palace or a five star hotel.

Anyone who is 'exclusive' will have the money to decorate his abode with huge slabs of mine. Now as i harden myself from my chalk state people suddenly start giving me all the importance that I always wanted. This of course is bound to boost my 'ego'. I have become very proud, egoistic and selfish. I know my worth now. I have become a boaster and braggart.

- Too Exclusive
- Boaster, Braggart

I am aware that the finest piece of art work done is done on 'marble'. I am aware that India's contribution to the 'Wonders Of the World' has acquired its wonderfulness only because of the white Calcium.



Carbonate stone called the Marble. My beauty makes me modifier and beautifier of homes. My exquisite quality of shining, glaze with Vanity and Ostentation that has boosted my ego and proudly made me forget the past. I like my value now' The money that people pay to get me in my purest form is phenomenal and hence, I can now be categorized in 'Avarice'. Avarice through ostentation. Avarice through squandering on one-self, is a quality I have develop especially because I still, am self-centered and yet somewhere deep within still secure.

Avarice

Remember, all these qualities and traits I have developed are in order to cover-up my insecurity and fears; underneath the strong exteriors. I have ever lurking hidden latent threats and fears.

Fear of poverty is what spurs me to earn more, save more. I have seen the shortage of money and hence I am more ambitious for money.

- Fear poverty
- Fear of dark
- Fear of shadows
- Fear of animals
- Fear of being alone
- Fear of being hurt

After all I have spent so many years of my youth in anxiety. I Quite a few of my anxieties got transformed into the along side mentioned fears.

They use me now in large palatial rooms and places and I am used to be living in huge premises and not small ones. My show is only obvious in palaces, hotels. I am so used to living in royal and large rooms that I do not like small rooms where I feel claustrophobic. I also do not like places where there is a crowd. I do not like to be in open as I am never laid down in gardens where I may be exposed to bad weather or thunderstorm. Being so delicate and fragile even the loud thunder frightens me!

- Fear of crowded places
- Fear of thunderstorms
- Fear of something will happen in future

Now I am 'angry on my past'; Angry on incidences and occurrences in my past. I often think of past occurrences and get angered about how people took advantage of me in the past and how helpless I was in not being able to retaliate.

- Anger, past events, about
- Dwells on past disagreeable occurrences
- Grief from past offences
- Complaining offences long past

My hardness also reflects my obstinacy now. I stick to my ideas and thoughts and no one can t make me change views. All my ideas revolve around my 'security' in future. The basic insecurity of the past never vanishes.

- OBSTINATE, HEADSTRONG
- OBSTINATE, HEADSTRONG CHILDREN

- Home desire to go
- Homesickness nostalgia general
- (Anxiety money matters about- Calcareo -Fluor,
- Calcareo-Sil
- Carefulness
- Anxiety health, about

Security for me is in two major forms "HOME" and "MONEY" which are my defenses to overcome problems of 'today' and 'tomorrow'. Another insecurity of today is regarding my 'Health'.

To counter this insecurity I am very careful about my health. I take care of myself very much. I am so finicky that I never tolerate anyone running or playing on me even if they are small children. You can call me mean-minded or bad but I do become slippery so that they may fall and get hurt badly and this may dissuade them from jumping and running on me again. For adults too, I would not like anyone walking on me with footwear on. This goes to show how careful I am about my health. My health is so much of concern that if I was human I would have read scores of medical books just to know all about health and diseases and that I should not fall ill or have a breakdown.

- ANXIETY HYPOCHONDRIACAL MANIA TO READ MEDICAL BOOKS
- *Reading desire for medical books*
- FEAR DISEASE, OF IMPENDING CONTAGIOUS, EPIDEMIC, INFECTION
- Fear disease, of incurable, of being

Lying on the floor indolently, extensively and externally gives me a thought process - Insecurity demands protection; Protection is through fortification; Fortification comes through multiplication and multiplication occurs by reproduction. My thoughts are always full of sex. This is to such an extent that if I were a human I would be talking of sex or joking erotically about sex and nothing but sex.

- *Fancies lascivious*
- *Jesting general erotic*
- *Lascivious, lustfulness*
- *Lewdness, obscene talk*
- MASTURBATION, DISPOSITION TO EXCESSIVE

*Ejaculations, Seminal discharge premature too quick*

This overdose of sexual thoughts I know could also lead to impotency or early ejaculation.

In short this insecurity and anxiety compelled me to be cautious, careful, look out for my future security so I adapt myself to become business minded so that I can have I lots of 'money' that can take care of my health in my future life. When I have lots of 'money' I may tend to give 'extra' money as charity but mind you, in that too, I have some selfish motive. I donate generously but see to it that my 'name' is mentioned as the donor and inscribed on a 'Marble plate' in black or gold. I do good deeds for others but of course with expectation of recompense.

- Ambition much ambitious money for making money, for staking money
- Charitable expectation of recompense, with

Until now I explained how I was born with  
1) Deficiency of strength (of both mind and body)  
2) My need was SUPPORT



3) I felt insecure, weak, fragile, soft, anticipatory, insecure I feel in my primary or 'Psoric state'

4) My first defense physiological (Psora) gives rise to Anxiety, Anticipation, Sensitivity to rudeness, criticism and any type of exertion.

5) My second defense of fortification - I opt for support of  
(I) family  
(ii) money + luxuries  
(iii) religion, god

Occasionally my second defensive mechanism does not solve my problem of security. Then I have to adopt the 3rd Defense i.e The process of Destruction i.e *Syphilis- The 'OUT OF CONTROL' Defense'*

*Syphilis- The 'OUT OF CONTROL' defense:*

Anything in limits is normal and anything out of limits is abnormal. Every existence in this universe has to have optimum limits to survive, whether it is in Speed, Intellect, Anger (any emotions) or even Love, when it exceeds a certain limit, heads towards destruction.

Religion and faith in God to worship him as our creator, mentor and motivator to a certain extent i.e. to the extent of making our normal materialistic life happy, is within worldly limits. But when walking on this path of Religion and God one tends to go too much into it by sacrificing one's materialistic life and becoming a blind follower of certain 'cults' and being ruled by blind faith is undoubtedly syphilis.

*Exaggeration, distortion and perversion* are expression of the syphilitic miasm. When people leave their normal life, normal means of livelihood like working as a doctor, lawyer, singer, actor, business executive or for that matter any normal means of livelihood and shift their focus only to God and Religion the miasm is obviously 'syphilis'. In the bargain they let their family life go to the dogs. There is no love, attachment for family, relatives etc. The insecurity, forces a person to adopt an individual like a Guru as his protector or he starts making unrealistic demands of protection from the Almighty that he has never seen, heard or met. Imaginations run supreme and one tends to start depending on abstract, immaterial forces. This is a form of '*syphilis*'. The abstract forces may be God, Devil, Spirit or anything else. In the past the massive exodus of western youngsters opting out of their natural lives to spend the rest of their lives in Indian temples and chanting 'Hare Rama Hare Krishna' and devoting their past, present and future to it, is an expression of the destructive miasm. Most of these individuals suffer from syphilitic or destructive diseases like Vitiligo (Leucoderma), Autoimmune disorders,

Thyroid disorders, Diabetes, Depression, Schizophrenia, Obsessive compulsive disorders or even Cancers.

It is not surprising to see the increased incidences of 'Cancers' in religious Gurus, teachers and preachers. In short anything 'Good' becomes 'Bad' if overdone.

Back to the autobiography of the Chalk; Some of my 'brethren' who do not find support at 'Home' and do not have the ability and capacity to do business and earn 'money' will opt for this third defense. They take refuge in temples and ashrams. "Let's take refuge under the 'Unknown'", they say. Here one does not require hard work or brains to survive. One needs to blindly follow and surrender to a higher authority. In this, one loses one's individuality (removal of hair in some cults is to surrender one's individuality or ego so everyone looks the same. In some of the 'cults', religious or spiritual organizations in the west the followers are forced to drink intoxicating drinks, again to lose one's control on oneself and surrender their individuality). Individuality by itself is the basic principal of life as the creator demands individualization. Dr Hahnemann was the first to make use of it in treatment of diseases, acute or chronic. The creator has produced us as different individuals. Not only humans but also animals, birds, insects all are individual specific. If the creator created this world on the basis that "every person is different from the other" or every living being is unique, then making a 'cult' and dissolving the differences in appearance and thoughts amounts to 'robotization' and hence points out to 'syphilis'.

With entry into the third defense of Syphilis miasm which is ruled by 'exaggeration, distortion, perversion and out of control responses, I find my nature becoming almost opposite of what I was in my primary and secondary stages.

I start hating my family, I become averse to my family members, and I hate being caressed, I become rude, cruel. I can be really cruel to animals. After being fearful throughout my life I now refuse to be bowed down by discipline, rules, regulations and morals! The destructive miasm has taken its toll on my goodness and morals. Or maybe I was good and moralistic only because I was fearful of being punished, reprimanded or criticized. Now with the destruction of the 'reins' of morals I tend to become adulterous. (Remembering my excessive sexual desire?). In the past my place was unique, Taj Mahal's beauty is derived from unadulterated marble, marble and marble only. Days have changed since then. I am fixed with inlay of coloured granite. I'm often mixed up with tiles on flooring. So I don't mind now sleeping with other's spouses and becoming

- *Aversion family members, to*
- Caress, caressed agg. being
- Cruelty, brutality, inhumanity
- Cruelty, brutality, inhumanity animals, to
- Adulterous
- Deceitful, sly
- Deceitful, sly fraudulent

adulterous. I can now Cheat! I am now been used as broken 'chips'. These marble chips can really be rough and can hurt one's soft sole. I now hate being caressed. I have that anger of long past when I needed caresses and care and support and all that I got was rudeness, harshness and criticism. Now I am no more sensitive and sentimental. I have hardened. All this, in order to cover up my initial need that was never satisfied (By parents who were busy in their own work or constantly quarreling). They never thought about the 'sensitive' me.

The drastic change in my attitude and behaviour may have everyone confused.

Confusion is also my hallmark. With so many thinking processes in my brain that have been used constantly to figure out how to protect TIREDBRAIN cannot bear any 'Mental Exertion'

- CONFUSION
- Mental exertion incapacity for
- Mental exertion incapacity for dullness and stupefaction, with

and Confusion prevails. There might be confusion between subject and object. I am though physically strong now in hardened form, mentally terribly weak. I am sometimes praised as the best decorative stone. I am praised as the one that gives strength to walls and even shaped as

- DULLNESS
- Delusions, persecuted, that he is
- DESPAIR

pillars to carry on the "strong responsible" job of holding the roof atop. On the other hand I, they say, get stained easily and loose my lustre. I always hate people criticizing that I used to shine better previously and now I have dulled. In this critical environment, I feel persecuted and sometimes sick. I have no hopes for the future. I am in despair. I can be careful about health that one can never imagine because

*Anxiety health, about careful about health, therefore very*

health is my priority too. I am obsessed about what falls on me or what I absorb. In short I am careful or too careful of what I eat or drink. It is as if I cling to dietetic regimes. All this is due to my dreadful insecurity of health and future existence.

- Love own sex, with one of her, homosexuality, tribadism
- Effeminate

My sexual desire increases in Sycosis but gets perverted in Syphilis. I strongly develop attraction to males or I get more feminine or Effeminate"

This is my life story. The journey from insecurity and sensitivity to cover up and perversions. Thanks for giving me a patient hearing.

This is the story of a 'Chalk as chalk can be'.

REFERENDUM: In the autobiography of 'Chalk' the subtle references to Marble is only to help us understand the basic genetic traits that match stones with Calcium-Carbonate ingredients. Marble by itself is a different remedy with different provings.

## IN THE CLINIC WHEN TO THINK OF CALCAREA

Following are the indication that may lead us to think Can this man be a Calcarea?’

### ENTRY POINTS TO CALCAREA

Chilly, Thirsty, Right sided  
Slow  
Timid, Apprehensive, Anticipating,

### PHYSICAL ENTRY POINTS

We can start thinking of Calcarea if we see certain types of people. There are basically two types of physical structure that makes us think of Calcarea element. One is the classical Fat, Fair, Flabby and Rounded type and the other is tall, Large, thin that is but with prominent bones.

1. *People who are Fat, rounded in features* - They have excessive flesh and fat and having very soft feel of the whole body, the body is cold, clammy and sweaty This type of structure of Calcarea-carb can be seen in those patients who come with slow moving diseases e.g. Hypertension, Diabetes, Cirrhosis of liver i.e. Sycoitic and Slow, syco-syphilitic diseases. people who have Double chin and Fatty cheeks could be Calcarea if other symptoms correspond.
2. *People who are Tall or Huge:* We can Suspect a person having a calcarea element when we encounter a tall or huge personality if their Jaw bones are prominent and give a squarish look to the face, then it becomes imperative for us to try and probe whether he is a Calcarea. We need to probe whether his Generals and Mentals correspond to Calcarea.

### ON OBSERVATION

1. Strong Bony structure; people with Bony face; Prominent Jaw line; Squarish face; yet mentally Timid and Right sided. (bony people = Calcarea-Carb, Kali-Bich, Secale-Cor)

- A quick look at the forearm may tell us that the radius and ulna are longer and thicker than the normal people.

- A quick look at the leg and thigh can tell us that the leg and thigh below the knee are longer and larger than other people. Even the

fingers are bony and long.

- II. Fat, Flabby children who are Cold and Perspiring, Pot bellied, Chilly, Obstinate, yield only to reason.
- III. Tall people with long bones, long and prominent Tibia, Femur, Humerus, Radius and Ulna. Prominent Bony elbow, wrist bones etc. But bones that fracture easily. (long delicate fingers may point to Phosphorus element)
  - People who have prominent knuckles, prominent bones on the wrist and those whose ulna and radius are broader at both ends giving rise to projecting protuberances.
  - People who have prominent occipital protuberances according to Physiognomy too, those who have a raised bump at the occipital protuberance, will have tremendous affinity to mother, father and Family.
- IV. Fast growing children (like Phosphorus).
- V. People with soft hands and cold perspiration,
  - When the patient shakes hands and the hands are found to be cold, perspiring and soft, he or she may be a Calcareo. BUT Rough Hands and skin does not rule out Calcareo.
- VI. People who are FAIR and WHITE in complexion.
  - Old People who have wrinkled face and people who have vertical wrinkles between the eyes.
- VII. Generally people who are CHILLY, THIRSTY and DESIRE SWEETS and COLD FOOD; crave Eggs, Milk and Dry roasted things.
- VIII. People who are affected by Damp Cold weather as well as Sun.
- IX. People who Perspire Profusely; Cold, Clammy perspiration.
- X. People who have Bone affections e.g. caries and Necrosis.
  - Children and people who have chronic teeth decay problem more on the right side.
- XI. People who have recurrent boils and suppuration.
- XII. People who love to roam about, wander and travel.
- XIII. Children who love to be magnetized.

Note:

Calcarea, Phosphorus, Silicea, Natrum carb and Lachesis are main remedies that 'desire to be magnetized'.

Except Lachesis all are Chilly. Lachesis will also have the characteristic sensitivity to tight clothes around neck. The Calcarea will have intolerance to clothing around abdomen and chest besides being Chilly where Lachesis is hot.

1. The chilly remedies that desire magnetism are: Calcarea, Phosphorus, Silicea and Natrum-carb.
2. The Silicea and Natrum carb are Conscientious and Diligent, with heat being intolerant to Natrum carb.
3. The Phosphorus and Calcarea are sometimes very difficult to differentiate especially in children. Both are chilly, both are thirsty, both love ice cold drinks and food, both are timid, both are fast growing and tall, both have prominent bones, both have fear of dark and fear of being alone. They both can be really confusing except for a keen homoeopath's eyes.

We will see that Calcarea-carb loves magnetism and touch of strong people or people who will give support. It wants to be shielded; it wants a shell where it feels safe. The main aim is selfish. It wants cover, protection for security and self esteem and hence the child is seated in parent's laps with back to parents and facing the world with the parents hand around him. The position or stance of phosphorus child whether in lap or when standing is exactly opposite. The phosphorus child is trying to hug and grasp the mother or father with both hands because it needs electrical energy from parents to survive. A nerve caress or movement of the hand over the head or body of the child is sufficient to satisfy the phosphorus child but not the Calcarea child, who actually needs to be held.

MENTAL ENTRY POINTS

1. People who have tremendous ANTICIPATION or anticipatory anxiety.
2. People who are very SENSITIVE  
Who feel bad when they see accidents, blood, wounds, murder movies, children being tortured, animals being tortured.  
He cannot hear sad stories, horrible stories.  
He cannot bear rudeness by anyone towards them or rudeness by others on small or meek people
3. People who are insecure about the future.
4. Fears: fear of poverty, fear of being robbed, losing job, money, fear of being alone, fear of shadows, darkness, fear of being hurt.



### *Calcarea Carbonicum*

5. People who find difficulty in mathematics. Calcarea-Carb is intelligent but has inaptitude for mathematics.

Why is Calcarea weak in mathematics? This is because the mind is unsure about calculations. This causes confusion in the mind. Their mental weakness leads to Unsurety, uncertainty and desire for support from outside.

### *Reactions when hurt*

Calcarea is a Timid remedy. There is always a fear of getting hurt. The Hurt may be Physical as well as Mental. They cannot bear mental hurt, their Ego gets hurt very easily. They are very sensitive to rudeness and can never tolerate anyone being rude to them so they will go about cautiously complaining to the physician about their multiple problems, there will never be any open aggression.

Wants COVER, SUPPORT, SHELL, PROTECTION from MOTHER, FAMILY, FRIENDS,

Wants Money: takes care of their security, therefore wants to do business.

Wants protection from GOD, or Spirituality.

### *Reaction: Need Cover*

Calcarea is known as Family Man. When a person is totally a family man or woman we should think of Calcarea. Generally we associate a Calcarea with the Family. Here we only try to find out his or her attachment to the family but there is a corollary to this statement. Once we know that a person is family oriented, the next thing to clarify will be - Why is he close to the family? Whether he is close to the family because he needs the family for support, cover like a shell for an oyster or whether he is strong enough and wants to give support to his mother, father and family. If he needs a support we can conclude that he is a timid and weak person like a Calcarea. If he wants to give support and a shell like cover to his mother, father or family he would be doing it for varied reasons.

## ENTRY POINTS FOR CALCAREA IN SHORT

1. People who are extremely careful and cautious about their health or constantly complain about their health.
2. People who count calories e.g. so many grams of dal, 200 grams of rice, 'x' calories of vegetables, 'y' calories of fruits.
3. People who don't eat or drink outside except in very reputed places not because they are haughty but to avoid falling prey to infectious diseases.
4. People who try to accumulate wealth. Those who constantly think about money, poverty and since they are afraid of poverty, try to save every penny in the bank.
5. People who are very dependent on family
6. People who make charity or do good to others with certain reason behind it or that they get something in return.
7. People who constantly wear lumbo-sacral or cervical belt for years together and do not go out of it.
8. People who are so engrossed in their thoughts that they bypass others without acknowledging their smile.
9. People who do not take decisions for fear of being wrong.
10. People who do not change their job and remain in one place thinking that a bird in the hand is worth three in the bush.
11. People who walk very slowly.
12. People who fear getting hurt. Children who will never play any rough games like football or hockey.
13. People who are anxious 3+ and anticipatory 3+
14. People who are  
sensitive to reprimands, criticism, weeping  
To rudeness  
Horrible things, sad stories, sights, movies  
Poverty, being robbed, dark, shadows
15. People who need  
Cover, support, shell, protection. This cover or support or shell they  
acquire from Mother, Family, Money, Guru {teacher} and later Religion  
and God.
16. People who are business minded

Most of the miasmatic journey of Calcarea has been covered in the autobiography. Here we would like to understand why certain traits develop in Calcarea with the change in 'defense processes' (Miasm).

The whole life process right from birth to middle age to old age incorporates a fight for survival. Everything, whether it is a mental attribute or a physical structure of any living being is a result of defense mechanism at work. No behaviour or Physical deformity is random, accidental or meaningless. All mental and physical activities are meaningful, purposeful and connected with a previous experience in life as defenses to external stimuli and are necessarily genetically determined even if unconsciously so. All these defenses emerge to ward off Anxiety and maintain a state of "Sense of Safety", "Well-being" and "Self-esteem". This means to ward off "harm" to oneself. According to Homoeopathy, Psora or Physiological defense gives rise to ANXIETY. Then further if the "harm" is not taken care of, the body develops accumulation and indurative effect (sycosis) or Ulcerative (Syphilitic) defense.

We must try and understand what could harm or hurt a particular constitution.

If there is a Glass, a Log of Wood, a Metal sheet and a Fibre glass board, what would they be individually harmed by. A glass can be sensitive to a stone that can break it into pieces. A wooden lag could be harmed by fire to which a glass will not succumb. An iron rod or a metal sheet of iron exposed to water can rust and decay. The same water or wet weather will never affect a glass or fibre glass. Thus every material in the world has its own sensitivity and reacts in its own specific way. Similarly every human type or constitution has its own sensitivity and reacts in a way that is specific to it.

Here the question arises- What can "harm" a Calcarea? One needs to know what could hurt or harm a Calcarea, to know what the Biological need of the Calcarea personality is. Besides the need for air water and food, the Calcarea personality thrives on mental need of support. It is well aware of its own 'fragility' and hence it is INSECURE. This in Psoric defense leads to ANXIETY. ,Anxiety of Calcarea is for self, not for others, nor for its family. In self, there is anxiety of health, of contracting major infectious diseases, anticipatory anxiety of some untoward thing happening to them i.e. misfortune coming on. They take their health too seriously. They are

*Calcareo Carbonicum*

sensitive to criticism, sad stories, and horrible things like accidents. As the miasm changes to second defense at genetic level i.e. when in Sycosis they start having fears: fear of particular diseases like heart disease or cancer; fear of poverty, fear of misfortune, all sorts of fears develop. ,As the Sycosis develops further they start taking shelter of

- a) Family or one person like a friend or family member, magnetism.
- b) Money- indulging into safe business.
- c) Moving towards God, religiousness or a Guru.
- d) Mind goes towards Sex.

*As miasm of Syphilis sets in changes occur as follows: -*

- a) Attachment to family member or friend becomes clinging to them.
- b) Money-mindedness and Business mindedness increases.
- c) Clinging to God makes him highly religious and a cult member.
- d) Mind goes into Hypochondriasis

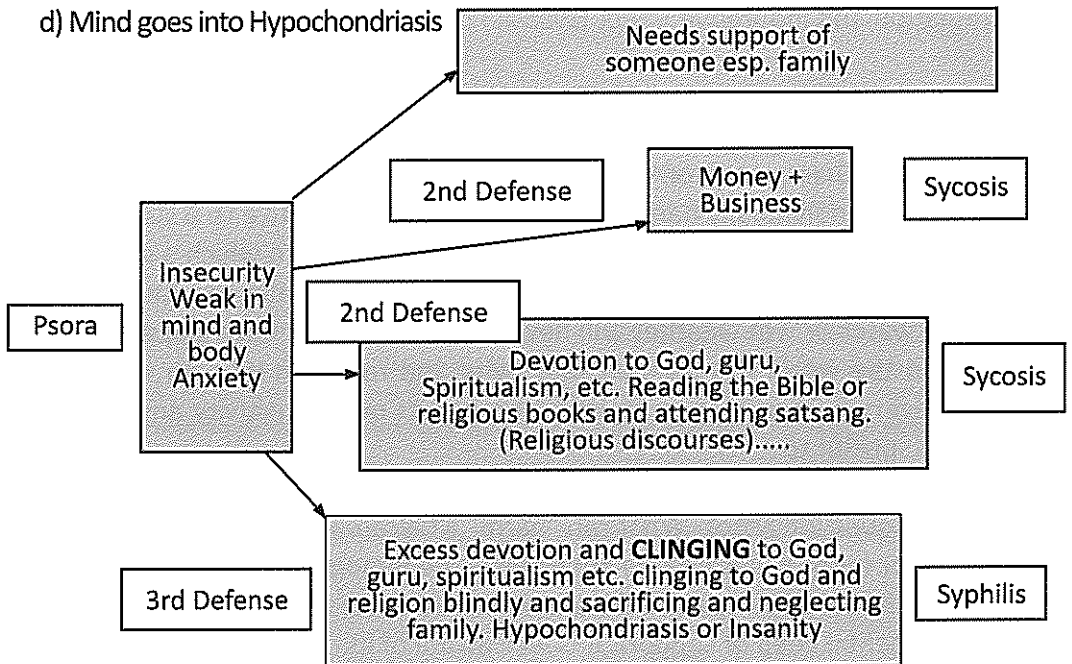


Fig- showing journey of Calcareo from Psora to Sycosis to Syphilis.

## *Calcarea Carbonicum*

AN OVERVIEW OF CALCAREA: An Anxious, Timid calcarea is very well in its 'Psoric' miasm and Anxiety, Timidity and Irritability is representation of the physiological defense that it acquires when tissues show inflammatory illnesses.

The Egoistic Exclusiveness, with Avarice, Vanity, Anger, and obstinacy speak of the 'Syphilitic' miasmatic process of defense through 'Fortification' and 'Ostentation' when tissues show growth and accumulation.

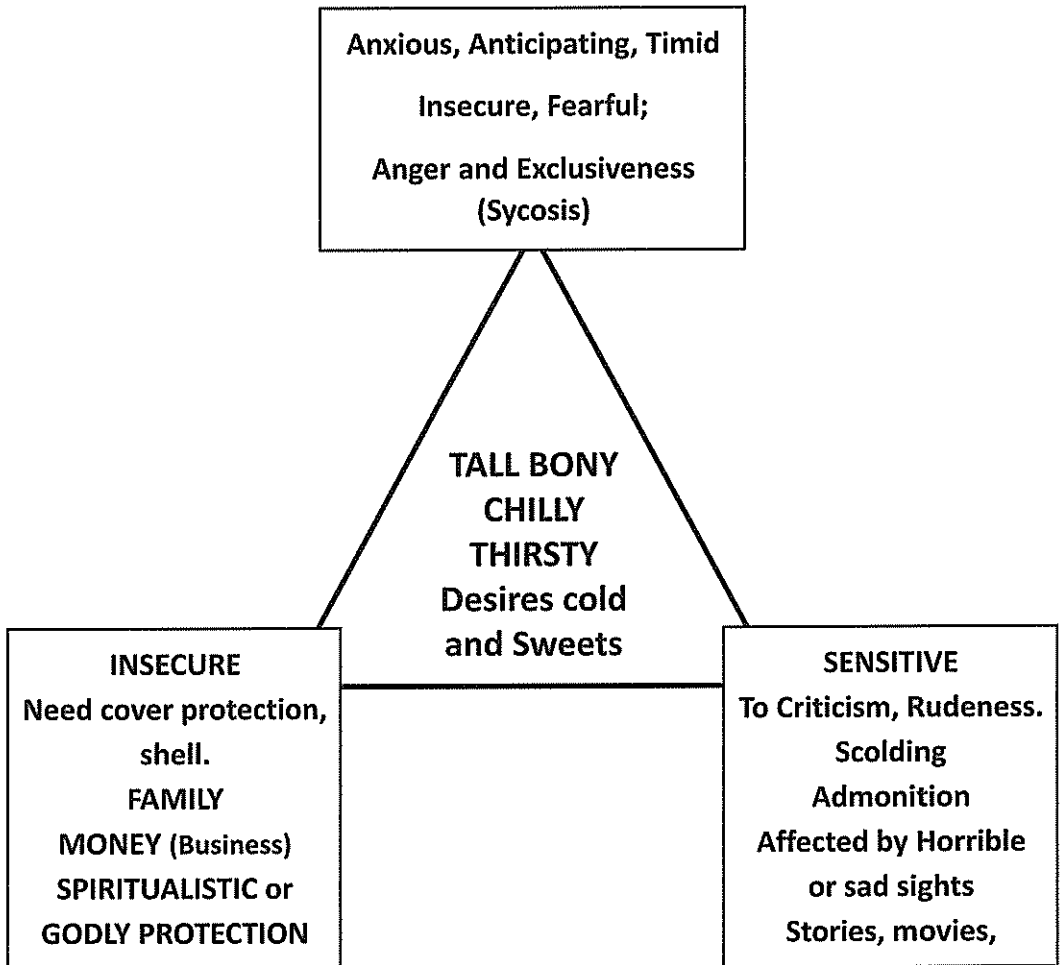
The Religious Mania, Adultery, Confusion, Effeminate characters show how Calcarea can be when 'syphilitic' process of destruction of tissues and organs is in process.

### Note:

Calcarea-carb is hardly seen in pure Psoric forms. Even in childhood we can identify them from sycotic traits of love for support, cover, protection from mother or love for money with fearfulness of dark and fear of disease and hence very Careful about health.

# RESUME

The triad of **Calcareo - Carb**



## OTHER SALTS OF CALCAREA

CALCAREA PHOSPHORICUM

CALCAREA ARSENICUM

CALCAREA FLUORATA

CALCAREA MURIATICUM

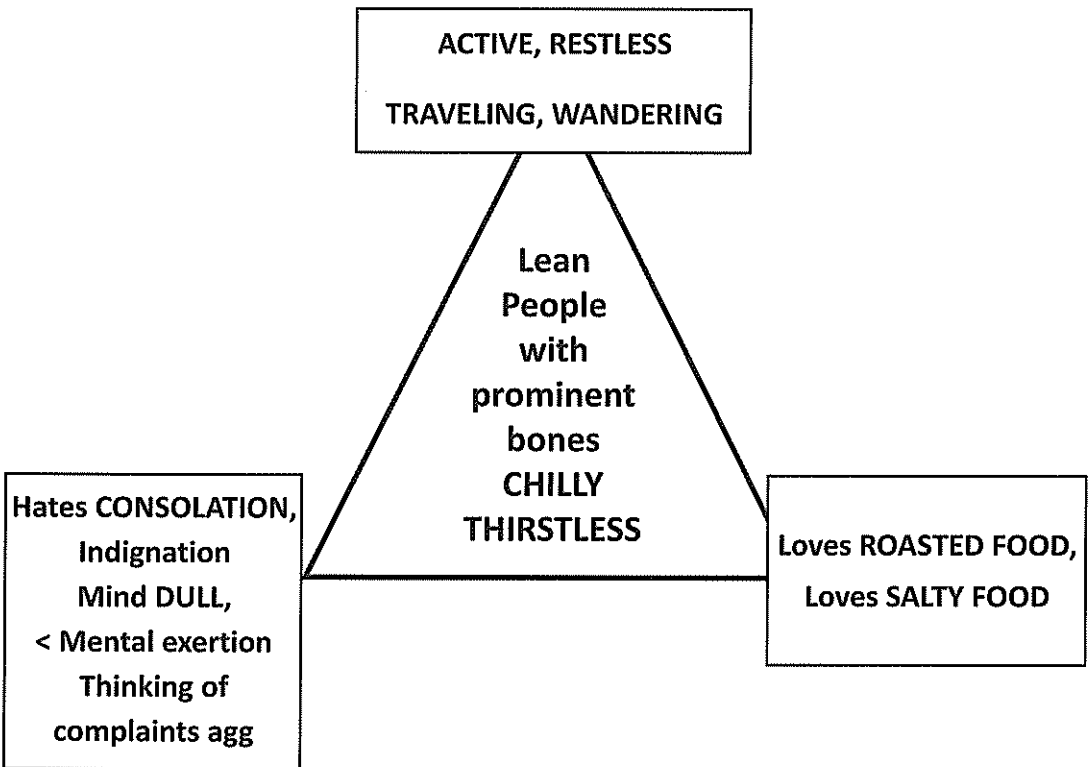
CALCAREA SULPHURICUM

CALCAREA IODATUM

MARBLE

## RESUME

The triad of **Calcarea - Phos**





## ***Calcareo Phosphoricum***

This is a calcarea with a difference. It is not thirsty, less fat and not timid and not anticipatory like *Calcareo-carb*. The difference is due to its phosphorus element. Here the characters of phosphorus predominate.

- I. Structurally this calcarea-Phos is lean, thin and tall with prominent long bones and thin neck.
- II. Activity wise it is not slow, Sluggish and Indolent like *calcareo-carb* but Active, Restless, Industrious. Calc-Phos patients cannot stay in one place but desire to wander or travel. Capriciousness or mental Restlessness makes him always feel the desire to take a break from daily routine and go to the mountains or some beautiful, scenic place. Phosphorus element literally pulls him to these places to draw him away from home. But when there, the *Calcareo* element pulls him back home soon.
- III. We can think of calcarea-Phos when we see people who love to travel and wander.

In the rubric Travel desire to: the prominent remedies are calcarea-phos, Tuberculinum, Mercury, Iodum, Carcinocin and Ignatia.

In calcarea-Phos it is the restlessness which makes him go out of the house and when he is out he again feels like going home. He cannot bear to remain in one place.

In Iodum the desire to travel is out of capriciousness.

Tuberculinum likes traveling because he likes speed, cars and motion.

Carcinocin likes to travel because he loves to see nature.

Ignatia has desire to travel because he wants to go and find solitude and be away from stress.

Nitric acid likes to travel as it ameliorates her anxiety.

Mercury likes to travel as he has uncontrolled impulse to travel.

IV. **Body is active but mind is dull:** Dull mind does not allow him to work. If a child is lying in the bed and watching television and the mother tells him to go and buy her some bread or gives him any other task, he will say, "yes Mom, I'll do your work after some time". The mother will go on repeating the request and also order him but he is too indolent to move from the comfort of the bed. But at that moment, if his friend calls up saying "Let's go cycling", he will jump out of the bed and go out with full physical and mental enthusiasm" This is a calcarea-phos child that Kent has described and we have seen again and again

### *Calcarea Phosphoricum*

in the clinic. Of course he should be a chilly child with other Calcarea attributes. We cannot call this child a disobedient child but nevertheless it is a difficult child to manage. Very restless, very quick, always up to some mischief, very sharp in observing but hates studying. Physical exertion it does not mind but mental exertion is a pain. The Dull mind of Calcarea cannot bear the exertion of studies. Thus we have the famous school girls' headache of Calcarea-phos (also Tuberculinum). The lean, thin, lanky school girl will always complain of headache after the school hours unlike the Natrum headache which is more due to eye muscle exertion than the brain exertion.

- V. The naughty boy image of Tarentula fits well in Calcarea-Phos. These Calcarea-Phos children who have a tendency to jerks, spasms, convulsions become a problem child for their parents. The convulsions start without a cause as if from nowhere. The EEG is not clear about any obvious cause. Nevertheless this child is put on anti-convulsants by the pediatrician. These convulsions probably occur due to excess electrical activity required for the activities of this restless child in a dull Calcarea brain which cannot take the strain. Such children become naughty and destructive like a Tarentula but are not influenced by music, nor is it heedless to reprimands by parents. Unlike Tarentula, it can be controlled by a parent and made to follow orders
- VI. Calcarea-Phos people love roasted food. The books tell us about Calcarea-phos liking roasted meat etc. This, in vegetarian India can be confirmed in a different manner. The 'roasted' or 'smoked' food liking can be confirmed by asking the question whether they have a liking for dry food or food with curry. The dry food can be a 'Roti' or any bread like thing baked or roasted in fire or oven. The 'Tandoori' products, vegetarian or non-vegetarian, are to the likings of Calcarea-Phos, Causticum, etc.
- VII. Calcarea-Phos is sympathetic like Phosphorus but the ego of Calcarea prevents it from receiving any Help, Sympathy or Consolation.
- VIII. Calcarea phos has Indignation meaning righteous anger, or annoyance which is provoked by what is perceived as unfair treatment. Like Arsenic, Staphysagria and Colocynth. Staphysagria and Calcarea-Phos are thirstless, Arsenic is thirsty for little quantities of water & Colocynth has thirst for large quantity.
- IX. Calc-Phos children have lean thin built, emaciated sunken abdomen unlike Calc-Carb who have flabby abdomen.
- x. Calcarea-Phos has defective bone development, bones may be curved. This may result in children slow in learning to walk.

## ***Calcarea Arsenicum***

CHILLY Calcarea with FASTIDIOUSNESS,  
ANXIETY and GASTRIC problems.

It is a Calcarea with the anxiety of Arsenic that makes it more meticulous and fastidious.

The only thing that differentiates it from other Calcareas is that the patient desires warm soups and warm food as against cold food and cold drinks of other Calcareas.

General aggravation of Calcarea-Ars is like Arsenic-Alb - around midnight or at 3 a.m. (esp. fever)

Another thing marked about Calcarea-Ars which can prompt us to prescribe it is the strange correlation between the gastric and the cardiac system: -

- People who have Eructations with Palpitation
- People who have Salivation with Palpitation
- People who have Liver and Spleen Enlargement with Palpitation

## ***Calcarea Fluorata***

HOT or CHILLY Calcarea who is SELFISH, MONEY-MINDED

This is a Calcarea with less attachment to home, family and parents.

The world revolves around Money, Luxury and Cars befitting the Fluoride element.

Facial features are more squarish, less fleshy, with exostosis prominent.

Shows hardness, indurations, exostosis, tumours when Sycosis is predominant.

Shows Curvatures, Fistulae, Caries and Cancers when Syphilis prevails.

Contrary to other Calcareas, the brain is sharp, comprehension easy, concentration is active esp. when doing business and accumulating money.

The insecurity of Calcarea, the fear of coming to want and poverty makes them go into business too early in their age. They barely pass their graduation because the mind is too weak to concentrate on studies. Their mind concentrates on and thinks only one thing- how to make money. In childhood they have difficulty in reading and studying but as they grow up they can use their brains for business very well. This is because of SELFISHNESS. The brain can be used well only for 'selfish gains'.

They crave sweets but hate rich food.

The insecurity at the genetic level always makes them go in an 'accumulating mode'. This is seen in all cells and tissues as well. Slightest injury to skin, bones or any internal tissues will cause their defense to thicken, indurate or deposit fibrin for extra safety. This gives rise to callosities or corns on the skin, exostosis and Calcaneal spurs in bones, fibroids in the uterus, and keloids at operated locations. This shows the over cautious defense of Calcarea-Fluor due to insecurity about the future.

## ***Calcarea Muriaticum***

This is not a well proved remedy.

The prescription of this remedy has been frequently influenced by Jan scholten's theme of Muriaticum having attachment to Mother.

The prescribing of calcarea-Mur has given wonderful results, of course on a hypothetical picture of combining calcarea qualities and Muriaticum qualities. The calcarea gives it the trait of being Timid, Anxious, Anticipating and desiring Support of someone.

The Muriaticum gives it the trait of being warm (though chilly cannot be ruled out), very Reserved, Introverted and seeking the support of 'Mother'. This mother support could be slightly modified to anyone who gives nourishment and hence it could be a Father who gives motherly love too.

In short, calcarea-Mur is calcarea which is Hot or chilly, Reserved, Introverted, needing mother's support.

## ***Calcarea Sulphuricum***

EGOISTIC, ANGRY, QUARRELSOME, only COURAGEOUS Calcarea.

He or she loves to be appreciated (Lamenting when not appreciated).

"I have done so much for the family but no one in the family seems to take notice of it. They always praise or appreciate my younger brother who is very happy-go-lucky and impresses my parents with his sweet talks". This complaint is so common for Calcarea-Sulph. In the Indian joint family where two daughter-in-laws stay under one roof, one of them is angry, aggressive, loquacious, and perfectly manipulative and impresses the mother-in-law with her sweet nothings. Her elder sister-in-law who is a timid Calcarea goes on serving the family timidly and feels that the family members neglect her, do not appreciate what she is doing and instead are partial to the younger daughter-in-law. Then she develops jealousy and hatred towards her. This elder one could be a Calcarea-Sulph if thermals and thirst match.

### **CHEERFUL IN DAY SAD IN EVENING:**

Whole day she is cheerful and suddenly at sunset she becomes sad and depressed. She hates sunset. She thinks and laments so much that her people do not appreciate her and her reaction is anger.

### **ANGER:**

This is an angry Calcarea. Anger turns to Hatred as "syphilis" miasm starts expressing. Interestingly the sensitive point of Calcarea-sulph is that, psoric sensitivity is surrounding the family. In Psora they have attachment to home and family. Father, mother and siblings (brothers and sisters) are very important for them. Even though they might get hurt or pained from their very own, they may develop hatred or anger, but there remains a love-hate relationship with them. Even when in syphilis they develop hatred for father or mother, their love for them will always be somewhere present and an urge to go back will always be stronger than the urge to break off due to hatred.

Calcarea-Sulph therefore is a person with a dilemma. He often is mistaken for a Lycopodium or Platina or even a Staphysagria. The 'stiffness', 'obstinacy' and

## *Calcarea Sulphuricum*

'timidity' is like Lycopodium; internally timid but externally hard. The aversion and hatred of people who disagree with him compares favorably with cutting off relationships that platina does.

Sensitivity to horrible stories and not able to fight though angry person looks so much like staphysagria if thermals get confused. Of course staphysagria will be chilly whereas Calcarea-Sulph is hot. Staphysagria does not fight because it is sensitive to what people may say about him or his behavior. His dignity comes in the way, whereas calcarea-sulph wants to fight, quarrel but cannot because of his timidity. His timidity and cowardice comes in the way.

The anger of calcarea-sulph is expressed in two ways. In the beginning his suppressed anger reads him to "no answer" reaction. He is averse to answering of questions which visibly irritates him. But if he flares up there is lot of arrogance that can put a veratrum album or platina or Lycopodium to shame. Anger of calcarea-sulph is peculiar. After anger there has to be tremendous weakness and tiredness. This anger comes on only when his "image" or status is threatened. I, my belongings and the products that I sell or make are exclusive and a class apart and I cannot bear anyone calling names or even criticizing it. Buy it or leave it, I don't need u. Those who know my quality will come, appreciate and buy it but no compromise! This sounds like platina but the softness and attachment to family will always betray the calcarea within. The attachments and anxiety for the family is as a sure for support required by him from the family without which any calcarea cannot survive. There are some other constitutions that also are family, oriented but they love to give support to the family rather than take support from it like a calcarea.

### DELICATENESS:

This constitution can never play sports. Thuja has a constant fear of getting hurt and therefore does not play dangerous sports or games. The reason here is different. Calcarea-sulph cannot bear exertion of any kind. This is especially in sycosis. Fat children who get breathless easily on ascending stairs or on running, cycling or playing sports may well be calcarea-Sulph. Children or adults who are restless, want to wander but do not like to walk are common in today's life. Modernization, money in plenty with luxuries of all kind has made people lazy and delicate. Calcarea-sulph symbolizes the exclusivity, money collection for security and ultimate laziness. The modern day obese want to reduce weight and decide to take a morning walk in a nearby park, but when they reach the park then they try and search for a first possible chance to sit. Then the desire to walk is gone.

### COQUETTISHNESS:

## *Calcarea Sulphuricum*

In sycosis the calcarea's sexual desires and urges are also prominent in calcarea-Sulph. The Sulphur's friendliness when added to Calcarea's attraction for opposite sex makes them very very friendly with the opposite sex .A wife of a calcarea-sulph will always complain that her husband has at least one new extra-marital affair every three years. He is easily attracted to and becomes friendly with a colleague or assistant in his office or clinic. But these affairs may not be serious as calcarea-Sulph is a coward.

### CONFUSION:

Forgetfulness or weak memory: In syphilis the Calcarea-Sulph constitution tends to forget. Weakness of calcarea brain is always exhibited when it is under strain All calcareas along with calcarea-Sulph have weak brains. Weakness in the brain is more pronounced when there is a strain on it.

But Calcarea-sulph's brain has sudden and periodical weakness in memory. A person forgets certain things for the time being but regains his memory after a while. This loss of memory and confusion can occur on occasions like

- A. After eating.
- B. Hearing bad news.
- C. From anticipation that is during exams or interview.
- D. Over-exertion of mind.

The last three are common for all Calcareas but eating after aggravation is the hallmark of Calcarea-Sulph.

Some generals and physicals that can be as entry point to Calcarea-Sulph are:

1. Eating after: is a common aggravating factor for calcarea-sulph. After eating there is loss of memory. While eating or after eating there are flushes of heat. After eating there can be headache too.
2. Bathing aggravates.
3. Easy tiring- does not walk.
4. Easy brain fag.
5. Weakness after anger.
6. Yellow discharges and yellow pus from boils on skin.
7. Crusty scaly eruptions, psoriasis like eruptions.
8. Nausea aggravated warm room (like Pulsatilla).
9. Open air ameliorates (like Pulsatilla).
10. Croup only on waking in children.



## RESUME

The triad of **Calcarea-Sulph**

### EGOISTIC-*Calcarea*

Complains he is not appreciated-*Psora*  
Aversion to people who do not agree- *sycosis*  
Aversion to answer- *Sycosis*  
Hatred of persons who do not agree- *Syphilis*

Delicate people who  
hate Walking and  
hate Sports

Hot + Thirsty,  
Timid, Quarrelsome,  
Angry *Calcarea*.

Egoistic  
Coquettish

**CALC SULPH CHILDREN:**

Very Sensitive children

Very Timid children.

Children who want mother and family support

Children who do not like to study especially mathematics.

Children who when forced to study undergo mental strain and brain fag.

Children who answer everything at home but forget everything when they start writing their exam paper. During exams they go blank.

Children who are afraid of parents, afraid of being scolded, punished.

Children who are jealous of their Brothers and Sisters.

Children who feel what they do is not being appreciated by their parents, yet they are attached to them.

Children who fear Birds, Feathers, Cotton Fibers, Animals, Lizards, Snake, etc.

Children who are afraid of being injured in sport or afraid of being tired and hence do not take part in active sports.

Children who do not spend money but save for their future.

Children who cannot bear cruelty to animals or cruel scenes in movies.

Children despite being timid are obstinate and headstrong.

Children who giggle a lot.

Children who are bitterly sad about treatment given to them by their parents, who feel they receive step motherly treatment.

## *Calcarea-Iodatum*

HOT Calcarea with GLANDULAR affections

GLANDULAR Calcarea (Syco-Syphilitic)

This is an Impatient and Restless Calcarea.

This is a Hot Calcarea with Intolerance to Cold Wind.

This is a Calcarea which has an oval shaped face with sharper features and is thin because of the Iodine element.

This is a Calcarea with Glandular enlargements or Glandular involvement with emaciation.

This is a Calcarea who is mentally restless but physically weak and requires alcohol or stimulants to pep it up.

Some important entry Points are:

1. People who are HOT and desire open air but sensitive to wind, draft. They get headaches from riding a motorcycle, when they are exposed to cold draft.
2. Females who suffer from Thyroid problem during puberty, menses, pregnancy i.e. Goitre associated with female hormonal imbalance.
3. Young boys and girls who wear most trendy clothes. The Sycoitic miasm is seen in young children who love to wear trendy clothes or modern clothes and are very careful about how they present themselves. They love perfumes. When they return from school their restlessness prevents them from sitting at home and compels them to go in open air and move on bicycles, motorbikes, etc. They love cold air, cold wind on the face which aggravates them or causes headaches.
4. Occupation aggravates  
Officers or mental workers who complain that their work is hampered because they need to go for urination very frequently especially when they are occupied. The urine they pass is very little but frequent.
5. People who are changeable like Pulsatilla.<sup>1</sup>  
Like Pulsatilla symptoms change.

## Calcarea Iodatum

Like Pulsatilla Anxiety comes and goes in paroxysms.

Like Pulsatilla desires open air but worse in cold draft.

Like Pulsatilla very irresolute.

But not Thirstless like Pulsatilla but has thirst esp. for stimulants like coke, Pepsi, orange and alcohol.

Pulsatilla loves consolation and Calcarea loves support.

## Marble

Marble and Granite are both comparatively newly proved medicines and have not been used very much by many. The polycrests are more reliable than the newly proved remedies is a statement made in this book in the introduction but these two have been exception to the rule more because they are not from completely new origin but are an extension of Calcarea-Carb and Silica of our great polycrest. These two have strengthened our armament and have complimented the Calcarea group.

Marble or Lap-mar-c is an extended Calcarea. The Marble itself, in India, is associated with the rich and the famous. We have prescribed this for patients who dream, imagine or behave as if they are rich, famous or noble.

14 yrs old boy was cured of a huge left sided Hydrocoele with Marble. Interestingly his father was cured of his Lichen Planus and Diabetes with Platina and the maternal grandmother cured of Pulmonary Koch's with Calcarea Phos, his mother's Varicose Eczema was cured by Natrum Mur. This boy had taken the paternal side traits as dominant characteristics and was a perfect blend of his father's haughtiness with grandmother's timidity. He was lean thin tall with long neck with fair delicate skin of grandmother and attitude of father. This child was born timid, fearful, weak, but dreamt of becoming rich and famous. He always dreamt as well as imagined in wakeful hours that he is a princely figure or a maharaja. He would imagine that he is relaxing in a royal chair and he has many servants to press his feet and hands and body and he loved it. He liked the game of cricket but he never liked to run or field the ball. He would imagine that he is hitting the ball with the bat and his friends would run after the ball to get it for him. And this site he would enjoy. He felt he was neglected by his friends who scorned at his laziness. He always dreamt of taking revenge on them when he grew up to be a noble man.

- ✎ Egotism self esteem
- ✎ Haughty
- ✎ Delusions
- ✎ Distinguished
- ✎ distinguished
- ✎ great person is
- ✎ noble person he is

He was chilly and thirstless and loved a luxurious life like that of a maharaja.

Marble is predominantly a sycotic remedy as luxury, slowness and egotism indicates. It loves vanity. It loves to be cared for like a Calcarea.

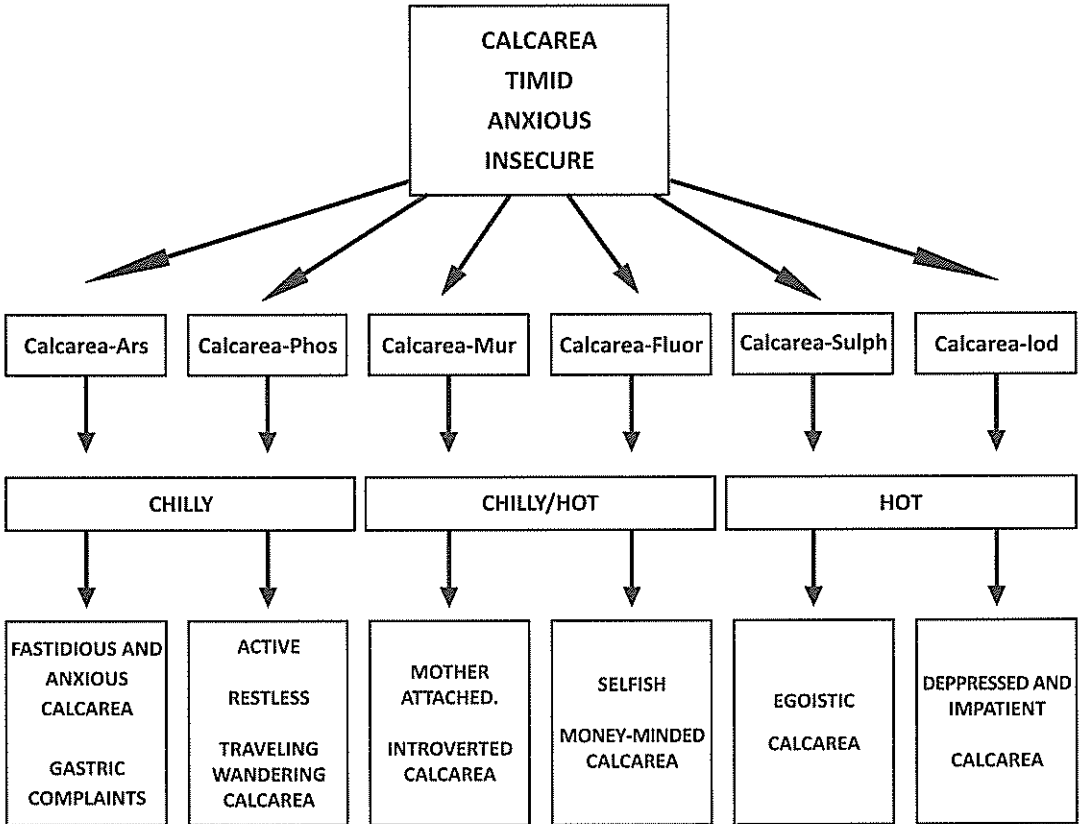
It likes to be caressed. It loves to be pampered.

*Marble*

This is exactly opposite of Granite. Granite is syphilitic and suffers from slow moving destructive diseases like autoimmune diseases e.g. RA, Hashimotos, Slow Cancerous Tumors and Retinal Detachment. (The speed can never be fast enough to cause Leukemia's, Pneumonias, Meningitis etc). Granite never loves vanity and show. It likes to be crude, without any vanity. It has no scope for love, affection and caresses. It is independent and hates help and company unlike Marble.

Flattery desire  
Pleasure seeking

## Vital Differentiating Points between Calcarea salts



Above is a chart of short cut to other Calcarea salts. Once a Calcarea trait is recognized in a patient, the above chart can be used to differentiate between Calcarea-Carb, Calcarea-Phos, Calcarea-Mur, Calcarea-Fluor, Calcarea-Sulph and Calcarea-Iod on the basis of Thermals and basic Mental Dispositions.

Calcarea-Ars loves WARM SOUPS.

Calcarea-Phos loves TRAVEL and WANDERING.

Calcarea-Mur clings to MOTHER

Calcarea-Fluor clings to MONEY

Calcarea-Sulph clings to EGO

Calcarea-Iod clings to GOD

## *Comparison and Differentiation*

### **CALCAREA MAY BE RULED OUT WHEN:**

- When a person is independent and does not require any support.
- When a person is not close to his family, mother or father.
- When a person is fast, hasty and quick in action (except Calcarea-phos and Calcarea-Iod).
- When the disease is fast moving, rapid in progression and rapid in destruction.
- When a person is not money minded despite having less of it. (A Calcarea can have no interest in money when he has ample of it and contented, When he is clinging to God and religion for support.)
- When a person donates generously to institutions and does not want his name to be declared neither he wants anything in return.
- When a person is not very careful about his health.
- When a person is rash and negligent and not very cautious.
- When a person likes hot food and hot drinks (except in case of Calcarea-Ars that requires warm soups and drinks).
- When a person does not have anticipation.

### **WHAT MAY NOT RULE OUT CALCAREA:**

- A Calcarea can have no interest in money when he has ample of it and contented, when he is clinging to God and religion for support.
- A person who is not close to the family but is close to a friend or a religious organization or cult because he gets more support from these than the family can still be a Calcarea.
- In Sycosis and Syphilis, anxiety, anticipation and fear are hidden under the Syco-Syphilitic trends and hence a person may appear confident without anxiety and anticipation. For example Cautiousness and Carefulness develops in Sycosis to compensate for the anxiety and anticipation. Thus a Sycotic Calcarea will prepare for an event anticipating the worst weeks before the event and hence is not nervous with the approaching event.
- A Calcarea-Carb, though predominantly Right sided can be Left sided as well.



## REMEDY COMPARISON AND DIFFERENTIATION

### *Difference between Anxiety of Kali and Calcarea*

Anxiety as in the case of Kali: A Kali carb lady is so anxious that she literally throws herself on the Physician. The physician Literally goes in the defensive mode when a Kali is complaining. "why does this happens to me?" why don't you give me some good medicines so that I get cured faster? Why have your medicines not worked on me until now? How come others get quick relief with your treatment? And why not me? This is the way a Kali anxiety attacks forcing the physician to find an escape route, manipulate or devise a satisfactory answer. It borders almost on quarrelsomeness. Not so with the Calcareas the anxiety though is passive they don't hurt and don't like to be Hurt. So a defensively anxious person can be Calcarea. The physician is not taxed to give answers he is relaxed and can think. He does not have to waste his energy and time to give answer to fruitless questions.

The Timid Calcarea wants the physician's shell to protect himself. He gains in confidence as the physician shows confidence in treating him. He knows he is in safe Hands.

The third anxious constitution is Pulsatilla. The Pulsatilla has an anxiety which lies between Calcarea and Kali. It is neither aggressive like a Kali nor quiet and at a receiving end like a Calcarea. Weepingly, Pulsatilla will show its helplessness and urge the physician to give her relief. "Doctor please help me". "will I be okay or not?", are the questions the pulsatilla patient asks as against a Kali-carb's "why don't you help me?", "why am I not getting better?" in short, pulsatilla does not question the physician's ability but pleads for consolation. The consolatory remark by the physician, "okay you will be fine by tomorrow or next week" is all that the eager Pulsatilla ears are waiting for.

The Barytas are devoid of anxieties. If at all they are anxious, the anxiety is completely misplaced as described in the chapter of Baryta.

The China anxiety is of a different type. It is a complaint that he or she is being harassed by many things around. There is no aggression like Kali as to why this and why that. But there is a distinct sadness on the face with a reverse frown indicating "What to do?", "Why me?" and "Why me only?"

## *Kali-Potassium*

The behavior and symptoms of any constitution or any remedy is not entirely unrelated to our physiology. It is more so when the remedy is a singular substance like a mineral or a metal. The behavior of one 'Element' differs from the behavior of another inside the body. Our body is full of chemicals and substances, Despite so many substances inside the body, a particular element will always stand out in behavior. The science of homoeopathy being holistic, we cannot afford to neglect even the slightest peculiarity shown by a substance at the cellular or molecular level. A lot of relation exists between the behavior of an element in the milieu exterior and milieu interior of the body and the personality traits exhibited by that element as a 'constitution'.

If one wants to understand the Kali group, it is worthwhile understanding the behavior of Potassium within our body.

Let us see what our books of physiology have to say about Potassium:

- Potassium is found in the cells of Muscles, Tendons and Nerves.
- Potassium in an ionic state is found in higher concentration inside the cell as against Sodium, which is higher in concentration outside the cell.
- Sodium (Na) and Potassium (K) play a very important part in the conduction of impulses by nerves to and from the brain. whatever we feel through our five Senses, whatever action or movements that our body makes, depends upon conduction of impulse through these nerves when a stimulus is received.
- It is important to understand how a stimulus initiates an impulse and how this impulse is Propagated.
  - The nerves transmit an impulse of sensation due to electric potential in the nerve cells. There are 2 membrane potentials in a nerve cell:
    - a. one is when the nerve is resting which is called R.M.P.- Resting Membrane Potential.
    - b. The second one is when a stimulus is received and impulse is transmitted i.e. Action Membrane Potential-A.M.P.
    - c. The Resting Membrane Potential of cells is - 90 mV when the nerves are

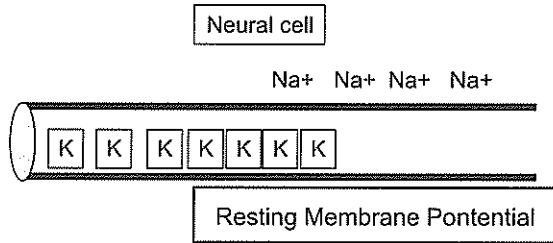
## *Kali*

not stimulated. In this condition the voltage gates are closed. In order to transmit information the nerve has to be stimulated i.e.the electrical potential must rise by 60mv to - 30 mV.

- When a nerve is stimulated, for example when a pin is pricked anywhere, the first thing that occurs is that the membrane potential is raised, other sequences that take place are shown in diagrammatic representation as follows:
- When a nerve is stimulated the voltage gates open, the Sodium rushes inside the cells and Potassium escapes out of the cell into the extra cellular fluid. This is the basic physiology that helps a nerve to transmit an impulse.
- The opening of voltage gates can be fast or slow depending upon how fast the resting membrane potential is converted to action membrane potential.
- In some, the gates open rapidly and easily and sensation is transmitted quickly so the reaction to the stimulus is also quick. These are fast remedies. In Potassium constitutions basically the voltage gates are very fast to open there by making them highly reactive and easily excitable. The potassium are fast remedies.
- On the other hand the presence of calcium, Barium and the carbons in the extra-cellular fluid makes the gates open very slow thus making these constitution slow to react to stimulus. These are slow remedies. Here the gates are slow to open and stimulus conduction as well as the reaction is slow.

*Kali*

Following is a diagrammatic representation of the Neural cell physiology that may be responsible for the difference in behaviour, speed and reactions of different remedies. This can also make us understand the basic qualities of Potassium vis-a-vis Calcium salts and help us to learn Materia Medica better.

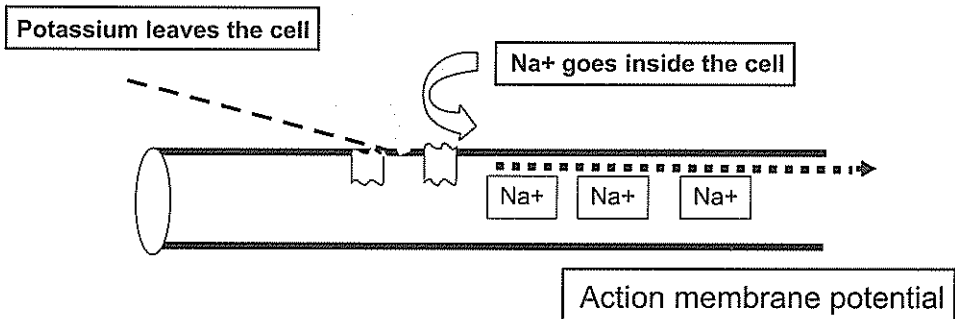


Normally Potassium is high in concentration inside the cells and Sodium is high in concentration outside the cell

When Stimulus of pain is given



Voltage gates open

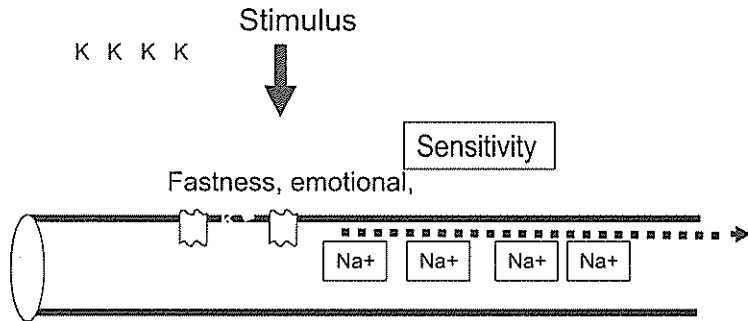


When impulse is initiated Natrum goes inside the cell and Potassium Leaves the interior of the cell to escape out.

*Kali*

In Potassium personality as perhaps in a Kali-Carb, Kali-Ars or Kali-Brom etc. there is 'easy' opening of voltage gates in response to the slightest stimulus. If voltage gates open quickly the impulse is initiated quickly.

Voltage gates open INSTANTLY when **K- ions** is more in ECF



Impulse is initiated very **QUICKLY**  
giving rise to:-

**Causing Easy Excitement**

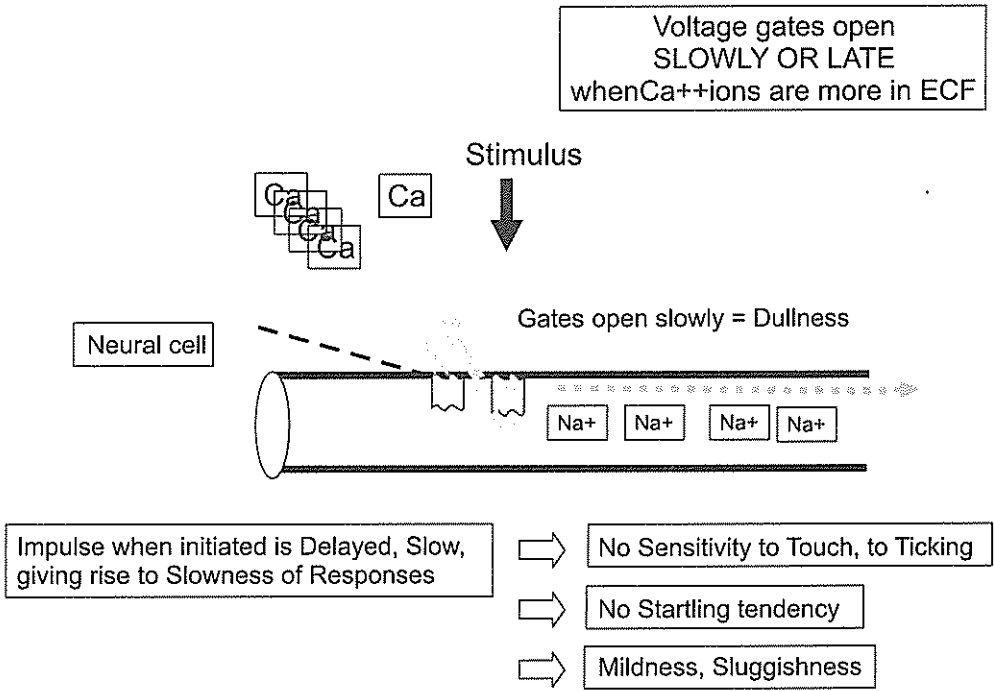
- Extreme sensitivity to touch, to tickle
- Startling tendency, fearful tendencies

This causes Potassium constitutions to have: -Easy excitability of Nerves and Easy and Rapid conduction of information.

Thus the Kali element shows Easy Excitability and Rapid Conduction giving rise to a personality that is very Sensitive. This makes a person Oversensitive Fast, extremely Touchy, Ticklish, Fearful, and Startling.

*Effect of excess Ca<sup>++</sup> and Ba<sup>++</sup> ions in extra cellular fluid:*

High concentration of certain ions like Calcium, Barium, Carbon etc. will lower the membrane potential due to which the voltage gates will open slowly or will not open at all and cause lessening in sensitivity and dullness of reactions.



(For details see Guyton's physiology.)

Thus, in short, the constitution that has easy opening of voltage gates get stimulated easily.

Thus most Kalis tend to be Jerky, Anxious, Fast and excessively Sensitive and Startle easily.

<p>This causes most Kalis to be:</p> <p>1. Very Oversensitive</p> <p>2. Easily Excitable</p>	<p>Excitement nervous</p>
<p>3. Easily Startled,</p>	<p>STARTING, STARTLED</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- EASILY</li> <li>- FRIGHT, FROM AND AS FROM</li> <li>- NOISE, FROM</li> <li>- SLEEP DURING</li> <li>- TOUCHED, WHEN</li> <li>- <i>sleep falling asleep, on</i></li> <li>- <i>Waking, on</i></li> </ul>
<p>4. Easily Frightened, therefore Full Of Anxiety-</p>	<p><i>Frightened easily</i></p> <p><i>TRIFLES, AT</i></p> <p><i>Touch, from</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- <i>Waking on</i></li> </ul> <p>ANXIETY</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- <i>fear with</i></li> <li>- <i>hungry when</i></li> <li>- <i>hypochondriacal</i></li> <li>- <i>palpitation with</i></li> <li>- <i>respiration difficult, anxious, with</i></li> <li>- <i>sleep during</i></li> <li>- <i>sleep disturbed with</i></li> <li>- <i>stomach arising from</i></li> <li>- <i>stomach in</i></li> <li>- <i>stool after</i></li> <li>- <i>waking on</i></li> </ul>
<p>5. Easily Tickled on touch,</p>	<p>TOUCHED AVERSION TO BEING TICKLISHNESS</p> <p>TOUCH AGG.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- FEET, OF</li> <li>- SLIGHT</li> </ul>
<p>6. Easily Angered,</p>	
<p>7. High strung and Aggressive and therefore Quarrelsome.</p>	<p><i>Quarrelsomeness scolding</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- <i>family, with his or her</i></li> </ul>

## Kali

The likes of Calcarea, Baryta, Helleborus etc where the gates do not open fast and which conduct impulses very slowly are likely to be:

1. Slow, Sluggish, Dull,
2. Non-startling,
3. Non-excitabile.

In view of this difference a good homoeopath can never be confused when it comes to deciding between a Kali-Carb and Calcarea-Carb. The Kalis are fast and Calcareas are slow in action as well as speed and progress of illness and diseases.

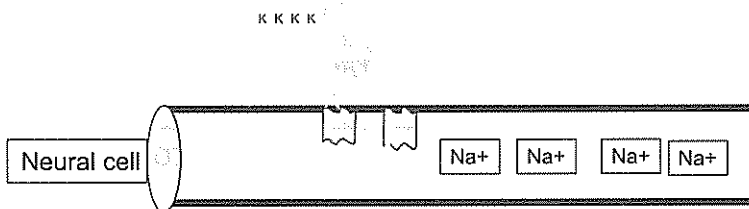
Now the question arises- Why is Kali-Carb also mentioned under Slowness and Weakness?

The Weakness in Kali-Carb is Secondary. Primarily all 'Kalis' are fast except Kali-Bichromicum. When a Kali gets easily startled or tickled again and again, many Potassium ions come out of the cell. For these Potassium ions to be restored back into the cell, the Sodium-Potassium pump starts functioning. This Sodium-Potassium pump works on active energy and consumes ATP i.e. energy.

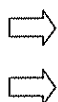
When Kali is startled again and again or moves and jerks many times and ever so easily, then obviously K -ions accumulate outside the cell. All these have to find their way inside. When too many K -ions are to be pumped in, a lot of energy is consumed again and again thus causing WEAKNESS and LAXNESS of the muscles.

Excess **K-ions** have to be pumped inside the cell with sodium-Potassium pump

sodium Potassium pump is an Active process. Energy is consumed. This causes weakness, laxness, in muscles tendons causing backaches, slip-disc, prolapses, sprains,



Weakness, slowness



Difficult Weak cell or muscle activity

This means that the tendency of 'Kalis' towards Weakness, Slowness and Relaxation is SECONDARY and not a primary feature.



## *Kali*

An interesting phenomenon is observed during this above process: Kali is an internal resident housing inside every cell. When stimulated it runs out of the cell. This specific nature of Kali again goes through and through from the minutest cell physiology to the attitude and reaction of the mind. This proves that Kali is an 'Escapist'. When a problem crops up, it is the first to leave 'home' i.e. the cell, and go outside. It seeks solace not within the house but outside it. This is exactly opposite of Natrum or Sodium who rushes inside the 'home' or 'cell' when reacting to a stimulus. This shows the 'Extrovertedness' of Kalis as against the 'Introvertedness' of Natrums.

There has been a lot of misleading *Materia Medica* written in the homoeopathic circle that projects 'Kali' as a conscientious, family oriented man. We do not understand the source of such a wrong projection. It has already done much damage to Homoeopathy because Kalis have been prescribed on the basis of this frequently, with hardly any good results.

In the first place, if provings are the basis of *Materia Medica*, then nowhere in the provings is such a symptom listed that can show Kali favouring the family, leave aside loving the family. On the contrary, all the rubrics available to us in the 'repertory in any Kali salt vis-a-vis family, shows an exactly opposite picture.

A Kali hates coming home, it is Sad when he comes home, Quarrels with family, is Averse to children as the following rubrics from Complete Repertory will show:

With the help of computer and various programs it has become easy to find out more about rubrics and remedies. If we need to know how a Kali is related to the family the following rubrics will tell us. May be not all these rubrics from the repertory are reliable and may be not all are from the provings but nevertheless the list of rubrics and the medicines that cover them gives us a rough idea or at least a trend of the remedy or group concerned.

### RUBRICS RELATING TO BEHAVIOUR WITH FAMILY

- Aversion family members to - Kali-Carb, Kali-Phos
- Abusive insulting family and children to - Kali-Iod
- Cruelty, brutality, inhumanity family to her - Kali-Phos
- Delusions danger family from his - Kali-Brom
- Irritability family to her - Kali-Ferrocyanatum, Kali-Iod
- Quarrelsomeness, scolding family with his or her - Kali-Carb, Kali-Mur, Kali-Phos
- Unfeeling, hard hearted family with his - Kali-Iod

The above rubrics do not show any affection of any Kali towards it's family. More importantly not a single rubric shows it's responsible behaviour.

## *Kali*

Family includes children so let us see how the Kali behaves with the children:  
With CHILDREN

- Impatience children with - Kali-Carb
- Indifference apathy children to her - Kali-lod
- Irritability children towards - Kali-lod
- Aversion to see her child from sadness- Kali-lod
- Aversion to see her child from sadness to whom she is devotedly attached become - Kali-lod

Here again the rubrics show antagonistic behaviour of most of the Kalis with their children. It is worthwhile to see whether Kali has any good relations with father, mother or friends.

### *About FATHER*

Dreams beaten, being father by - Kali-Carb

### *With MOTHER*

- Clinging children, take the hand of mother, will always -Kali-Carb
  - Fear alone, of being child wants mother to hold her hand -Kali-Carb
- This clinging arises out of insecurity and timidity and not out of any affection or love.

### *With FRIENDS*

- Aversion friends to- Kali-Mur
- Consolation agg. Friendly advice - Kali-Carb
- Recognize does not friends - Kali-Brom
- Suspiciousness, friends to - Kali-Ars
- Violence, vehemence, friends to his - Kali-Ars

It is obvious that when a person is showing a lot of concern for his family, it could be for various reasons. This could be because he is affectionate and loves his family or he could be doing it as duty, or he is a do-gooder.

Kali is conspicuous by its absence in rubrics that show any love, affection, conscience, respect or veneration for family.

- It has no Affection
- It has no Religious affections
- It has no Benevolence
- It has no Duty

Let us see if a Kali has a trait of being a loving person. The rubrics below show

## *Kali*

Kali to be a person who is indifferent and apathetic to family. He seems to be a hardhearted, cruel person. Then how can he be a family person?

### LOVE

- Indifference apathy loved ones to - Kali-phos, Kali-Sil
- Kill, desire to loved ones - Kali-Brom
- Love perversity - Kali-Nitricum
- Antagonism herself with - Kali-Carb
- Aversion herself to- Kali-phos
- Discontented himself with- Causticum, Kali-Carb

### AVERSIONS

- Answer aversion to - Kali-Ars, Kali-phos, Causticum
- Aversion family members to-Kali-Carb, Kali-phos
- Aversion friends to - Kali-Mur
- Aversion herself to-Kali-phos
- Aversion husband to - Kali-Carb, Kali-phos
- Aversion society - Kali-Carb
- Bed aversion to shuns - Causticum, Kali-Ars
- Company aversion to - Kali-Bichromicum, Kali-Brom, Kali-carb, Kali-Iod, Kali-Phos
- Company aversion to yet dreads being alone - Kali-Brom
- Fear alone, of being company, with aversion to, yet fears to be alone - Kali-Brom
- Indifference, apathy work, with aversion to - Kali-Mur
- Touched aversion of being - causticum, Kali-carb, Kali-Ferrocyanatum, Kali-rod
- Cruelty brutality inhumanity - Kali-Iod, Kali-phos
- Cruelty brutality inhumanity family to her- Kali-phos

The above rubrics show us that the Kali personality is far from being a family man. He is, on the contrary averse to family and family members or even to friends and relatives. The Kari loves only himself. He cannot be a loving person or an affectionate or duty conscious person.

None of the earlier repertories like Kent, BBCR. nor the recent one like synthesis have mentioned any of the Kali salts in the rubric ,conscientious’.

Even the ardent causticum that belongs to the Kali group having a character of fighting against injustice' is not supposed to be conscientious. Unfortunately only one author has added causticum and Kali-carb in the rubric conscientious (that too

only in one mark which is quite insignificant) in the Complete Repertory. The one mark inclusion of Kali as a 'Conscientious' or 'Diligent' remedy shows that, at most, Kali could falsely appear to be a caring family person who follows rules, regulation and principles to the hilt. If at all a Kali cares for the family it is more out of fear and anxiety of losing them, which may cause loss to him. If at all he obeys all rules and regulations or even heeds the traffic signals at midnight it is because he is anxious and fearful of being caught and not at all driven by his conscience to do so genetically. It is the art of a homoeopath, which will allow him to differentiate a superficial character from a deep genetic character. The superficial character is a facade. It is Sycosis. The man develops or projects a character in order to defend against his weakness of Psoric traits.

Psorically Kali has a timid character. He is a person who can be Anxious, Fearful and who can be Frightened easily, Startled easily, or he is very Oversensitive physically and mentally. In order to defend and hide the sensitivity his genes shift the defense to sycosis defense, wherein he becomes stiff, **TIMIDITY** Rigid, and may appear to be a good, duty conscious personality. But the truth remains that Kali is anti-family and not pro-family as projected by some Materia Medicas.

Can one get results, when a Kali is prescribed on the basis of a patient being a family person or a rigid or stiff person or even a man of principles?

The answer is Yes and No.

YES because it is only one phase i.e. the Sycotic phase on the basis of which the prescription is made. It will give partial results. Finally the remedy has to be changed as it gradually progresses towards suppression. The patient may proceed to Syphilis.

Example:

- An ovarian cyst, which may progress to Cancer of the ovaries
- Hypertension which is temporarily under control, but may have a subsequent danger of Myocardial Infarction

This happens because the underlying Psora has got itself transformed into the stiff and potential Kali, which is dangerous to be considered alone without the syphilitic and the Psoric symptoms being considered'

NO because the cure will not be seen according to Hering's law of Direction of cure

## *Kali Carbonicum*

Every Group has one strong representation. Kali-Carb represents the Kalis, Baryta-Carb represents the Barytas and Calcarea-Carb represents the Calcarea group. Knowing one thoroughly will help us to know the others better.

Three characteristics ideally contribute to make up the character of Kali:

- A) TIMIDITY<sup>3</sup>
- B) ANGER<sup>3</sup>
- c) OVERSENSITIVENESS<sup>3</sup>

When Timidity and Oversensitiveness combine it gives us a picture of a person who is frightened ever so easily. These people who are ready to get frightened have to be ANXIOUS, The physically weak or susceptible system in a Kali-Carb is the Gastric System especially in Psora. Everything starts and concentrates around the stomach and chest. Thus this anxiety arises from abdomen or stomach. The Anxiety of Kali-Carb gives rise to nausea. When 3 mark Anger is added to such a combination of Timidity, Oversensitiveness and Anxiety we get, as a result, a very Aggressive, Argumentative, Quarrelsome though timid personality. Quarrelsome, scolding Kalis are very high-strung, ever discontented, hard to please, anxious people. This combination is seen at menopausal phase of women.

- Anxiety abdomen in
- stool agg. after

**ANXIETY NAUSEA WITH**

As we saw in the patho-physiology, Kali gives rise to sudden and fast opening of gates of ion channels thereby giving rise to Fastness, Suddenness, and Easy Excitement. Easy excitement is seen in Easy Irritability, Easy Anger, Easily Frightened, Easy Ticklish tendency, Easy Shrieking etc.

**SHRIEKING TRIFLES AT**

IN THE CLINIC WHEN TO THINK OF A KALI:

1) *People whose whole body talks.*

When a Kali talks, his whole body talks. The muscles are so easily movable, excitable that all the muscles of face and hands express the feelings. When he talks his eyes open wide, facial muscles show a frown or a smile, the hands gesture etc. The Kali-Carb patient does not need to tell he is angry, or irritated or anxious, the

## *Kali Carbonicum*

face says it all.

### 2) *Anxiety*

- People who ask too many questions about their illness showing their anxiety for health. This anxiety about health is more prominent in Psoric and Syphilitic illness. They are too much worried and concerned about their health and theorize about health.
- Anxious ladies who expect quick results and pester the physician with many questions.
- Those who are not satisfied with the treatment and go on complaining anxiously.

The anxiety of Kali is not passive but very aggressive anxiety. There is no anticipation in the Kali like a Calcarea-Carb but simple apprehension and concern. Except Causticum no other 'Kali' has anticipation.

The Kali-Carb lady is so anxious that she literally attacks the physician. There is an air of command. It is more of a demanding anxiety.

The anxiety centers on herself. The anxiety centers around- 'What is going to happen to me?' and 'Why?'

Though the Kali-Carb lady is argumentative, she does not mean to hurt the physician, unlike Platina. She knows that finally it is the same physician who is going to cure her. Thus, inspite of her anxious and quarrelsome nature, she will not be rude and will not cut off relations with the physician.

A Kali-Carb or Kali-Ars lady is so anxious that she bombards the physician with questions. The physician literally goes on the defensive when Kali-Carb is complaining. "Why does this happen to me? Why don't you give me some good medicines so that I get cured faster? Why have your medicines not worked on me until now? How come others get quick relief with your treatment and not me?" This is the way a Kali anxiety attacks forcing the physician to find an escape route, manipulate or devise a satisfactory answer. It borders almost on quarrelsomeness.

The anxious Platina will also attack the physician if he does not give results but will hurt the doctor. There will be a sarcastic remark or comparison that may offend the physician.

"Are you giving me medicine or just plain placebo pills?"

"Does your medicine have the capacity to cure such an illness or are you just going to experiment on me?"

"Can you please satisfy my queries before I start taking your medicines?"

"Tell me frankly have you ever treated such an illness before?"

"I am coming here only because nothing has worked on me in allopathy."

### *Kali Carbonicum*

"Frankly speaking I don't have faith, I will just give it a try for few weeks and if I don't feel better I will stop."

The Phosphorous anxiety is a soft anxiety like that of Calcarea. This anxiety is more expressive than Calcarea but not harming or hurting the physicians feeling.

"Doctor please help me, I entirely trust you. I know you will cure me but tell me why is it taking so much of time? I don't mind if you take time but will I be completely okay? Do you want me to do some more investigations that will help you to cure me? Doctor you are my only hope. Please help me."

The tone of the talk, which of course cannot be sensed or explained in a single dimensional written book of Materia, is the most important thing to differentiate one remedy from another. The question "Doctor, why am I not getting any relief?" can be said in a soft requesting tone or a harsh demanding tone or even a sarcastic tone. The tone of talk is soft, more melancholic, exhibiting concern but full of love and affection in Phosphorus.

In Calcarea, the tone of talk is soft exhibiting concern but full of timidity and fearfulness.

In Kali-Carb and Kali-Ars the tone of talk is complaining. It has anxiety, aggression, questioning and is indicative of panic, threatening but not to cut off relations.

In China the tone of talk is quiet, sober, sad and melancholic but full of the complaint that everything on this earth is troubling me.

### *3) Impatience*

People who are impatient, hurried and impetuous.

Kalis are prone to quick and fast action in PSORA (but dull and slow in Sycosis). They want things to happen fast. They cannot wait and can be impetuous in action.

### *4) Timid (Sensitive)*

People who startle easily.

As we understand from the Patho-physiology that nerves and muscles are easily excitable and pass an impulse very quickly. This results in rapid and easy actions of muscles. This results in: -

- Easy startling: - The slightest noise or the slightest stimulus from noise, touch or even light can startle a Kali-Carb. People who wake up from sleep at the slightest noise, give a jerky reaction if they are sitting quietly and someone calls them from behind or even touches them.
- People who are touchy: - Those who get tickled easily can be Kali-Carb. Children who do not allow any touch on their soles or who do not allow anyone else to

*Kali Carbonicum*

help them wear socks can be Kali-Carb.

- Patients who do not allow their abdomen to be examined in fear of being tickled.
  - Children who, though fearful do not like to be carried in fear of being tickled.
- The Timidity of 'Kali' leads to the patient liking status quo condition. He is averse to change. This timidity reflects sometimes as fastidiousness.

5) *Anger-People who get angry easily.*

Easy Anger and Argumentative nature makes this timid Kali-Carb Quarrelsome and even Revolting.

6) People who have less attachment and concern for their family but more for their safety.

7) People who have puffy upper eyelids.

8) People who feel Drowsy or Sleepy while Eating.

9) People who complain of Hollowness of body.

10) People who complain of Pulsation all over body especially toe and fingertips.

11) People who have lax fibers, and are fat and obese.

12) Like all Carbons- Eating aggravates (while eating and after eating)

- Eating causes sleepiness
- Eating causes yawning
- Eating causes palpitations
- Eating causes weakness, prostration
- Eating causes anxiety, fears
- Eating causes vertigo, headaches
- Eating causes fullness in stomach, backache, perspiration

Eating is supposed to provide nutrition, which in turn helps us to live. It is supposed to give us energy.

Here eating and nutrition is 'Psora'.

In Kalis, after the easy and excess muscular activity in which many K<sup>+</sup> ions are pushed out into the extra-cellular fluid, they are returned to the internal cell environment with the help of the Sodium-Potassium pump that consumes a lot of energy or ATP. This depletes the energy especially from the muscles.

This causes strain on the involuntary muscles as well as the other organs of the body. Therefore when eating and digestion takes place and the muscles of esophagus, stomach and intestines are stressed, it causes weakness, tiredness, sleepiness, headache, palpitation etc.



### *13. Periodicity*

Night 3am to 4am aggravation of most of the complaints like asthma, or sciatica is one of the strong indication for all kalis in general and Kali-carb in particular. Why does this happen? All the symptoms that the body throws out has an explanation in the physiology. The present day doctors and scientist tend to laugh at such complaints and tend to disbelieve the homoeopaths if they attach any importance to such symptoms like periodicity etc. Let us now try and recollect that Kali or Potassium element causes the electrical potential in the neural cells to remain higher than normal so that the voltage gates open very easily by slight stimuli. This causes un- stability. The body always tries to counter un-stability by suppressing the reaction. This is done by secreting extra amount of cortisol from the suprarenals. The Cortisol in turn reduces the electrical potential to make the gates slow in opening. The amount of Cortisol present in the blood undergoes diurnal variation with the highest level present in the early morning and the lowest level present at around midnight 3 to 5 hours after the onset of sleep. (Information from Wikipedia.org). The question again is why does the cortisol level decrease 3 to 5 hours after the sleep? The answer lies in understanding the light/ dark cycle. Information about the light/dark cycle is transmitted from the retina to the paired supra-chiasmatic nuclei in the hypothalamus. During night the hypothalamus that influences pituitary and the adrenals reduces the ultimate production of the cortisol and the suppressive effect on the voltage gates is off and this ultimately results in excitability of the neural cells and the complaints like asthma, sciatica etc increase.

**ENTRY POINTS FOR KALIS in short:**

1. RIGHT sided complaints
2. TIMID, frightened easily, STARTLED easily
3. ANGRY
4. OVERSENSITIVE
5. QUARRELSOMENESS
6. Antagonism with Family/ Aversion to Family- Runs away
7. < 3 am to 5 am periodicity.

**Other signs that can point to a Kali-carb**

8. Backache + Weakness + Perspiration
9. Puffiness Upper Eyelids
10. EATING after- aggravates many symptoms
11. Sensation of Hollowness in organs and whole body as well.

## GENETIC MIASMATIC REFLECTIONS OF KALIS:

### **KALI-CARB**

IN PSORA or normal physiology K<sup>+</sup> forms the constituent of every Nerve and Muscle cell. The involuntary muscles of heart, oesophagus, intestines, the sphincters of rectum and bladder are all influenced by the Potassium as much as the voluntary muscles of the back, hands and legs.

The PSORA:- The Physiologic defense (Psora) i.e. inflammatory defense may cause at Physical (organ and tissue) level - Irritation and inflammation in fibrous joints, pleura, larynx and muscles.

This is accompanied by mental and general attributes of Easy Excitability, Irritability, Easy Startling, Easy Anger, Quarrelsomeness, Argumentative behavior, tremendous Anxiety, Impatience, Impetuous behavior etc. He becomes Oversensitive and Horrible sights and stories affect him profoundly.

When Psora blossoms into SYPHILIS these traits are exaggerated and the person becomes very Panicky, full of Anguish and ANGERED easily.

Physically heart muscles become Easily Excitable and the patient gets Palpitations, sensation as if the heart is hanging by a string, physically he becomes intolerant to touch.

When Psora blooms into SYCOSIS there will be Weakness, Laxness of muscles of heart and muscles of back and extremities. It will give rise to Obesity, Dullness, Lack of control over stools and urine.

Weak bladder sphincter gives difficult urination.

Weak muscles give lumbago, lame back or lame legs.

Weak involuntary muscles give dysphagia, difficult menses i.e. Amenorrhoea

In Mind it causes difficulty in remembering. This results in loss of memory for what he has just done or loss of words while talking.

People who have been very Active, Hyperactive throughout their life then they go into old age memory problem, Kali-Carb should be thought about.

If a patient having a Weak back, Paretic muscles or people who are Fat, Slow, Dull come to us with a past history of being just the opposite that is being Hyperactive, Excitable, Irritable, Impatient etc one should start thinking of Kali-Carb.

\* Never well since Parturition or Loss of fluids or Excitement or Mental work, Physical exertion.

This shows that whenever the neuronal tissues are under stress (mental exertion),

*Kali Carbonicum*

Whenever the muscle cells are over stressed,  
Whenever there is excitement (nerves under stress),  
whenever there is parturition or when there is loss of vital fluid or sexual excess the  
miasmatic defense or gear changes to

a) Either excess Excitability and Neuronal activity or Muscular activity to give rise  
to Anguish, Palpitations and Pulsations

Or

b) Dullness, Relaxation and Weak muscle control

Thus, if a case of cardiac neurosis or cardiac anxiety comes to us with a history of  
previous Excitement or Stress the patient can be a Kali-Carb.

If a case of Motor Neuron Disease or Myasthenia Gravis comes to us after known  
history of Loss of vital fluids or after Mental or Physical exertion one should try and  
find out whether he is , Kali. In the clinic, what can help us to recognize Kali-carb  
depends upon the MIASM

## Kali Carb

In **Psora** have certain traits that are marked **EASY**:

Easily **Anxious, Frightened,**

Easy **Irritability; Anger;**

Easy **Quarrelsomeness,**

Easily Startled,= Timid

Easily worried, tense, fearful of disease.

Easy Tickled;

Easy Excitement

Easy Shrieking;

Easily revolting;

Easily discontented, sad, sullen

Easy tiredness, Perspiration.

## Kali Carb

In **SYCOSIS** have certain traits that are **DIFFICULT**

WEAK back muscles, easy sprains,

WEAK circulation (oedema, puffiness above eyes)

Causes:

Difficult urine,

Difficult stools,

Difficult breathing,

Difficult hawking,

Difficult menses,

Ailment from sexual excesses, mental exertion.

**Difficult**

**Weak muscle activity**

## Kali Carb

In **SYPHILIS** have certain traits that are Excessive, hysterical

Excessive **Anger**; easy **Quarrelsome**,

Excessively **Anxious, Frightened, Startled**,

Excessive worried, tense,

Excessive Tickled;

Excessive Shrieking;

Easily revolting;

Easily discontented, sad, sullen (horrible things affect profoundly)

Easy urine (involuntary cough during)

**Hysterical Excitement**

**How Kali-carb presents:**

- Anxious ladies who expect quick results and pester the physicians with too many questions.
- Those who are not easily satisfied with the treatment and go on complaining anxiously.
- They quarrel and demand from physicians but do not leave the physician.
- People who are too much worried about health
- People who startle easily,
- Children who get tickled easily and do not allow any touch on soles; they wear their own socks, shoes.
- Children who though fearful do not like to be carried in fear of being tickled.
- People who are sad when they are ill and moan, groan, become impatient and irritable
- Menses too much delayed by months.

# MIND

PSORIC KALI CARB Easy Hyper	SYCOTIC KALI-CARB Difficult Hypo	SYPHILITIC KALI-CARB Hysterical
Easy Irritability Easy Anger Easily Frightened Easily Startled Easily Tickled Easy Shrieking  Emotional Reaction:  Irritable (Ardent) Easy Fear+++ Anxiety, Ardent,  Easy Depression No joy, No love  Easy Sensitivity = Quarrelsome	A/F Mental Fatigue  Difficult Remembering  Loss or words Sad, Discontented,	Shrieking, Panicky state, Touchiness  Hysteria Anger+++Violent, Revolting Loss of Memory for <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• What he has just done</li> <li>• Expressing oneself</li> </ul> Horrible things affect profoundly.

*Kali Carbonicum*

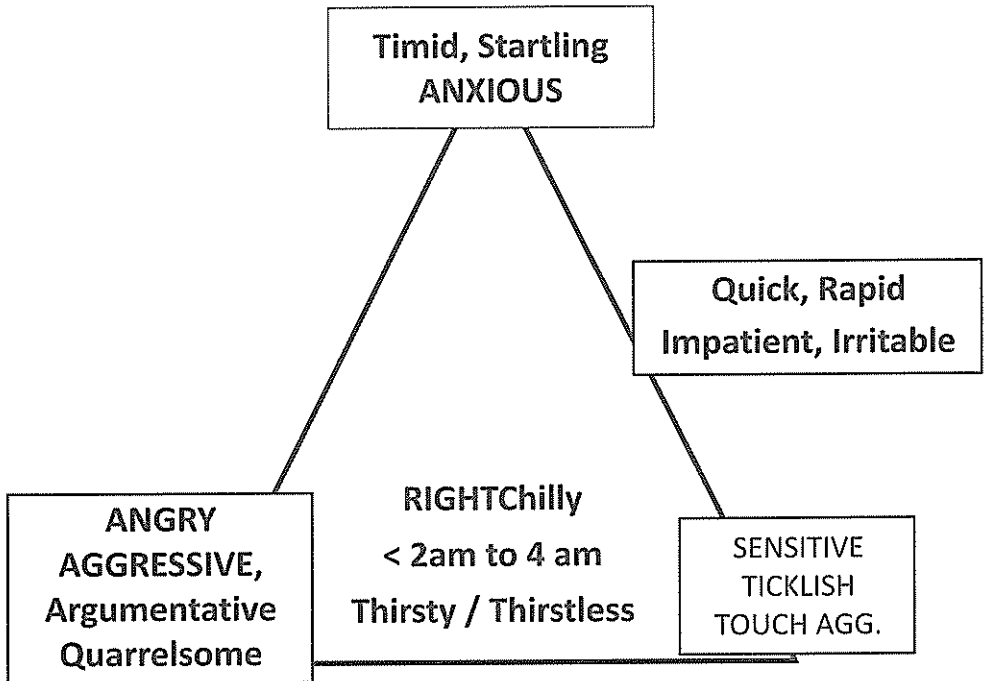
PSORIC KALI CARB Easy Hyper	SYCOTIC KALI-CARB Difficult Hypo	SYPHILITIC KALI-CARB Hysterical
<p>Complaints will be more inflammatory in origin like: Bronchitis, Asthma, Backaches, Knee Pain, Hip Joint Pain, Sciatica and Gastric disturbances with Nausea.</p> <p>Easy Sweating Easily Tired Easy Urination (Involuntary) Easy Sensitivity to Noise Fear, Startling Sensitivity: Skin- Touch Hearing-Noise Anxiety Eye Taste</p>	<p>Relaxation of tissues Weak Bladder, Difficult Urination -Weak, Lax Muscles, Difficult Walking Weak Back Weak Circulation Oedema Looseness of tendons Difficult Breathing Difficult Stools, Urine Difficult Menses Difficult Hawking Difficult Swallowing A/F Sexual Excess Drowsiness, Yawning, Sleepiness, Laziness. Never well since parturition &lt; After loss of Vital Fluid &lt; Coition Tendency to become Fat Obesity++ Sweat, Weakness of back with 2-4 am &lt; Edema upper eyelids</p>	<p>Cancers, Leukoderma, Avascular Necrosis, Osteoarthritis of knee, Fatty Degeneration of Heart muscle, Palpitation, pulsations, And Nausea Affects Muscles, Blood Vessels, Circulation, Electric Circuit in Heart</p> <p>Pulsation in toes and fingers and body parts, Hollow sensation in body, Hollow sensation in parts, Sleeps while eating Sleeps while eating Weakness after eating, Alternate state, Psoric Pains Alternating with Syphilitic Pains.</p>

**THE MIASMS OF KALI GROUP**

PSORIC	SYCOTIC	SYPHILITIC
<p>Kali-Carb Kali-Mur</p>	<p>Kali-Phos Kali-Carb Causticum Kali-Mur</p>	<p>Kali-Iod Kali-Ars Causticum Kali-Brom</p>

# RESUME

The triad of Kali-Carb





## OTHER SALTS OF KALI:

KALI-ARSENICOSUM

KALI- IODATUM

KALI-MURIATICUM

KALI- PHOSPHORICUM

KALI-SULPHURICUM

KALI- BROMATUM

KALI- BICHROMICUM

CAUSTICUM

All these salts have their own peculiarities in the drug proving along with a lot of features common to the Kali element. So once the Kali element has been identified, the salt can be zeroed in by use of the individual peculiarities of the salt coupled with the thermal and thirst.

## *Kali - Arsenicosum*

Kali- Ars will be best understood with the help of the case given below in which it was prescribed with very good results- that is with reversal of symptoms according to Hering's law of Direction of cure.

case: A 37 yr old lady came to us with Vitiligo since 2 months.

Previously she had developed some fungal infection (sycosis) at the knuckles, elbows and legs. she had applied antifungal ointment on it.

Later cracks (syphilis) started appearing in the right corner of the mouth followed by involvement of the left side. She went to the dermatologist who prescribed some lotion for it after which the skin at the corners of the mouth started becoming hypopigmented; therefore the destruction that was on the epidermis went into destruction of melanocytes'

When this happened, she got extremely anxious about her condition and would not get sleep. Her appetite decreased due to this anxiety and her blood pressure went up" Her whole nature changed.

Earlier she was a very extroverted lady, full of life, vivacious and cheerful. When diagnosed with Leukoderma she became sad, melancholic and developed tremendous anxiety. She would not even go and look up in the mirror. She would get many thoughts about her disease like 'these spots are incurable' and that they would now spread all over her body and she would not 'be able to face anybody' She had become so sad that she had lost interest in her family and daily life. She became irritable, quarrelsome and would be jealous of other ladies. "They look so beautiful. She also had fungal infection and she also applied the same cream so why did I only get this disease"

*Indifference, apathy*

*Jealousy general sadness in*

She would not go out since people would ask her about her skin, which would cause her to become more sad.

She was very particular about the way of keeping things in the house and her children's studies. But once she got this illness she lost interest in whether they studied or not. She only thought about her illness. She also became very impatient; she would want instant results from every doctor that

- Indifference, apathy sadness, in
- Restlessness midnight after

*Kali Arsenicosum*

she went to.

At night she would get up after 12.00 am and start pacing the floor.

- ANXIETY HEALTH ABOUT
- hypochondriacal
- *Fear happen something will*

When she came to us for consultation on the first day she made a lot of inquiry with all the assistants- "Is this Leukoderma or is this Cancer? Has your sir treated such a case before? Does it get completely cured?"

From this we see that she was basically a timid person, extroverted and cheerful, but on falling ill she had all the qualities of Kali-Ars.

- Anxiety health
- Sadness when ill
- Fearful of major diseases like cancer

In the provings, symptoms that have come up are that of Kali as well as Arsenic.

It has all the basic features of Kali that is being timid, anxious, having startling tendency, easy excitability and quarrelsomeness.

To this is added the features of Arsenic. Arsenic imparts its following nature to Kali-Ars:

Fastidiousness, Restlessness, Anxiety, Anguish at night, Fear of incurable diseases like cancer, Censorious Critical, Company desire for (Timid), Fear panic attacks overpowering, Quarrelsomeness.

KALI-ARS:

- Anxiety of health,
- Indifference, Apathy to family,
- Sadness when ill.

Sadness causes: Indifference,

Morose,

Quarrelsomeness,

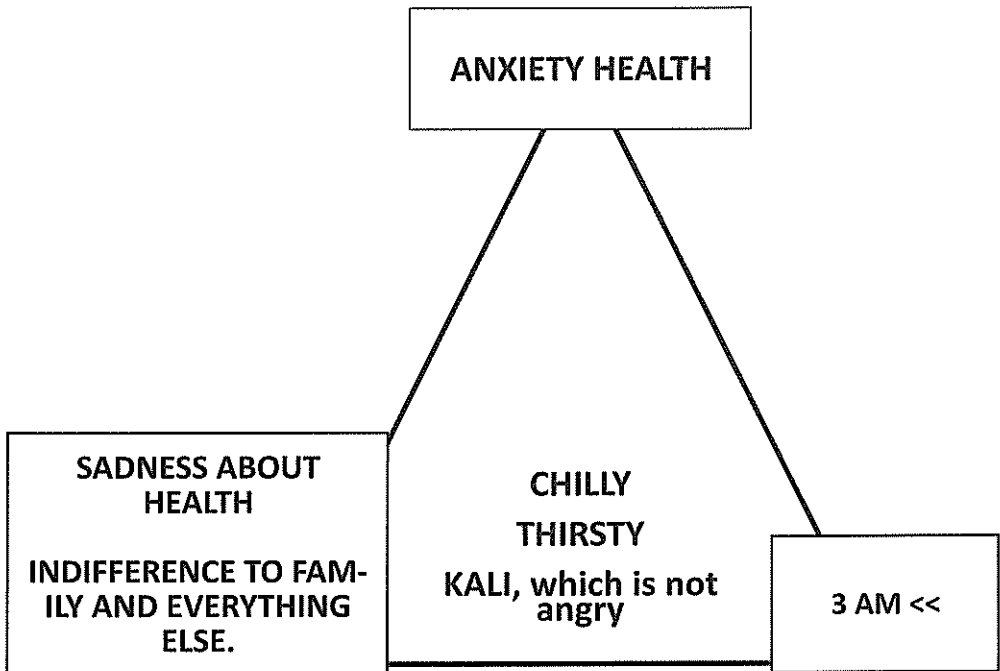
Jealousy and

Quiet disposition

## IN THE CLINIC WE THINK OF KALI-ARS WHEN WE SEE

- People who when ill, only think about their illness and be completely indifferent to daily chores.
- People who complain about small small things'
- People who never get satisfied with explanations and go on asking questions.
- People who become sad easily when they are ill.
- People who get 3.am < and after midnight <
- People who suddenly get up in the middle of the night and anguish and panic grips them.

### RESUME The triad of **Kali-Ars**



MIASM - SYPHILIS      PHYSICAL GENERALS- CHILLY+ THIRSTY

## REMEDY COMPARISON AND DIFFERENTIATION:

Kali-ars: These are people who when ill, only think about their illness and become completely indifferent to daily chores. This condition attracts our attention because the patient becomes first of all sad when he comes to know that he is suffering from diabetes or thyroid etc. He is so much anxious about his health that he thinks about it continuously and can think of nothing else but his illness. In the bargain every thing is meaningless. His family, his children, his duty and his daily work everything takes a back seat. This reaction if it comes only once it should not get much importance. On the other hand if a person becomes sad and indifferent when he is diagnosed as an incurable disease like cancer it again becomes a natural reaction. If any person is told that your days are numbered and that you have only three months of life left , he will become sad and go into depression and will develop indifference to everything. This is but natural and should not be taken as remedy symptom. But if for any small illness one becomes recurrently sad and indifferent this becomes the symptom of the constitution. This becomes a genetic reaction of the remedy and is important. For someone suffering from diabetes or thyroid one need not go into indifference to everything, But if he does, it becomes important. The remedies or constitution that have indifference and sadness with illness are KALI ARS, KALI BROM, PLATINA, HELLEBORUS

Kali-Brom: There is marked restlessness, anxiety with changeability and fidgety fingers.

Helleborus: It is extremely slow remedy. Slow to answer, slow to react.

Platina: This is an extremely haughty, aristocratic remedy as compared to others.

### DIFFERENTIATION WITH ARSENIC

Arsenic is ambitious for money and fame and is avarice, which is not there in Kali-Ars.

The anxiety of Arsenic is graceful. The sitting posture and body language of Arsenic is aristocratic. Arsenic answers slowly and aristocratically. Kali-Ars has aggressive anxiety, no holds barred, they can trouble you. Arsenic will not trouble you.

Arsenic is an easily angered remedy. Kali-Ars is not an angry remedy. It does not have Kali-Carb's anger.

Arsenic has anxiety of conscience therefore will not trouble the doctor.

Kali has no anxiety of conscience therefore will trouble the doctor.

## *Kali - lodatum*

It is a Kali-that is Syphilitic, with all the qualities of Kalis like startling and touch aggravation but is very unfeeling and hardhearted towards family and children.

- Starting, startled noise, from
- Irritability children toward

### **One may think of Kali-lod when there are:**

- Violent pains which make him shriek. The pains may be in the head or knee.
- Has more action on bones, nerves and glands.

Shrieking pain, with the thigh, knee joint and leg, while lying down

- In the bones it causes decay.

In the nerves it causes spasm, convulsions, jerks.

In the glands it causes atrophy (mammary and testes).

- Has specific action on the tongue. The tongue gets pulled inside the throat with severe stinging pain causing the person to suffocate as he is falling asleep.

FEAR DEATH, OF PAIN WITH ROOT OF TONGUE AND THROAT, OF, BEFORE GOING TO SLEEP

Syphilitic affections of tongue and throat.

- Discharges bloody green or greenish black.
- Like any other Kali, aggravated by mental work.

- HARSHNESS, ROUGH SADNESS, IN
- SADNESS, AVERSION TO SEE HER CHILDREN FROM SADNESS CHILDREN TO WHOM HE IS DEVOTEDLY ATTACHED BECOME

- Sadness of health leads to cruelty, harsh, rough, malicious, irritable, hatred to children, abusive insulting to family and children, aversion towards own children. When she is well she is very loquacious and jesting.

- Cannot support injustice.
- 5 a.m. aggravation.
- HOT 3- > Cold; > Walking in open air
- Very good remedy for eyes- paralytic conditions

- EYE: Paralysis of
  - nerves abducens nerve
  - muscles of eyeball recti
  - muscles of eyeball
- OPTIC NERVE, AMAUROSIS

- Paralysis of lateral recti leading to internal squint
- Detachment of retina

## *Kali - Muriaticum*

### CHILLY+THIRSTY+INTROVERTED Kali

It is a slow Kali.

It is an indifferent Kali.

The picture is more or less like "Sepia".

- Indifference apathy person to all
- Sits quiet stiff
- Aversion friends to

The patient is Indifferent, Indolent, and sits Quiet and Stiff, not interacting with people. The person has no interest in work, no interest in doing important things. He neglects important things. They sit in one place occasionally humming a song to themselves and the song too is sad, slow and melancholic. He talks less, but when he talks he gets excited and the speed and pitch of speech becomes faster and higher respectively.

The only thing about Kalis in Kali-Mur is startling tendency. He is startled easily from sleep by the slightest noise.

One thing marked is "Water can take the place of food". If the patient is hungry and he drinks water the appetite disappears.

Appetite increased, hunger in general vanishing drinking water after

Cannot tolerate rich food and pastries which easily upset the stomach and hence they develop an aversion to it.

At the physical level Kali-Mur exhibits only superficial inflammation of throat with cheesy lumps being hawked out.

Even in the eyes there will be superficial inflammation in the cornea causing keratitis.

Inflammation occurs in blood vessels giving rise to blanching effect that is whiteness of parts otherwise red.

Discoloration whiteness of parts usually, red

In Sycosis inflammation turns into indurations and arteries can get thrombosed - giving rise to "heavy leg" sensation.

Chronic inflammation can cause chronic nephritis or chronic renal failure.

In the breast there may be painful nodules but when Sycosis and Syphilis combine they may go into cancer mammae.

Inflammation in tongue turns into tumour of tongue.

## *Kali Phosphoricum*

This is a **Chilly, Thirsty** and **Left sided** Kali.

It has all the characteristics of ,Kali, like **Timidity; Easy startling** from **Touch, noise; Frightened** easily and **Shrieking** easily. -

Important points to note are: -

**1) MENTAL** exertion aggravates

**2) CONSOLATION** aggravation

**3) OFFENSIVENESS** of all discharges

**1. Mental exertion aggravation:** -

The Kalis' weakness is due to excess use of energy to operate the sodium-Potassium pump that sends the K<sup>+</sup> ions back into the cell. This weakness is exhibited in different tissues depending on the affinity and constitutional type.

The excessive activity of 'Kali' i.e. excessive excitement or excessive use of cells will give rise to phosphorus type of weakness in brain and nerve cells.

The brain and nerve cells are so weak that it cannot bear any exertion. we can think of Kali-phos when we see:-

a) **Delicate school girls** who are tense about studies, who are anxious and worry a lot before exams and who exert a lot to study and start getting headaches may be Kali-phos. It generally corresponds.

Head pain general school girls in

b) **over burdened businessmen.** When we see businessmen who are tense about their business and use their mental powers a lot for the same, but after overuse they become weak in the mind. Then, the slightest thinking gives them a headache or irritability. In such cases one should try and find out whether he is a Kali-Phos, applying and confirming with the generals.

• Business man, in worn out  
• Anxiety business about

c) **Over burdened housewives.** Housewives who are over burdened with work, who put in a hundred percent in home duties due to their overenthusiastic nature trying to take responsibilities of all, everything and everyone. She will not be able to sustain the consistent exertion of

Work crazy, seems to drive him, in mental occupation, owing to the impotency of his mind



## *Kali Phosphoricum*

mind and body. Finally the brain gives way and they start feeling that if they still overwork they will go crazy. Then mental work becomes impossible. They get such a brain fag that they are averse to answering questions, they are averse to staying in the family, they develop aversion to family and to the husband who constantly demands duties and work from her.

Thus a Kali-Phos can fall ill when it exerts its mind.

Ailments From- Grief, Anger, Disappointment in Love, Shock etc.

### **2. Consolation aggravation:**

The brain has taken such a beating that it refuses to think. The Kali-Phos patient is so averse to thinking, whether good or bad, that any consolation is also a pain for her. Kali-Phos gets angry at consolation because consolation is going to make her think and that she can't afford. Kali-Phos is so mentally tired that it has no capacity to think anything good or bad if any consolation is given to her. Even to think of that consolation she has to use her brain, which she cannot do since using her brain leads to brain fag.

There are other remedies that come to our mind when we see a patient who does not like consolation. Natrum- Mur, Calcarea, and Platina think that they are too exclusive

**Platina** thinks that she needs no consolation as it is gifted enough to take care of herself.

**Palladium** does not like consolation but likes praises and appreciation, So when there is liking for appreciation there is no scope for anybody to console her which makes her feel deficient which she can ill afford.

**Nat-Mur** is exclusive because of hypersensitivity and she cannot afford consolation. Even little things hurt them and hurts them badly. They go into brooding and extreme sadness.

**Sepia** hates consolation since it has gone into indifferent mode. It compromises itself with grief and decides to go ahead in life in spite of Grief, Vexation, Suppression of Anger etc. Sepia is a negatively positive remedy so it goes on living its life and is not bothered about such things and would not like emotions to come in its way.

**Arsenic** considers himself self-sufficient, meticulous, methodical and considers himself to be in a position to manage himself hence does not require any outside consolation.

**Carcinosin** does not like consolation. Carcinosin is a very introverted personality. It has been put into a mould by either parent and moulded itself in a particular manner and will not be moulded by external influences in the form of consolation.

## *Kali Phosphoricum*

The only thing remaining in Carcinosis is sensitivity. The Reaction has been cut off and she has been programmed by her parents who have moulded her.

**Ignatia** and **Silicea** both are remedies of esteem though conscientious and very sensitive. Ignatia is not timid and again considers itself self-sufficient and therefore does not require consolation, which on the contrary aggravates them. Silicea hates consolation because of their rigidity and esteem.

### 3. Offensive discharges: -

Anyone who complains of offensive discharges should be probed to see whether he is a Kali-Phos.

Remedies that come to our mind if a patient complains of bad odour from the mouth, stool, urine or any discharges, are Carbo-Veg, Kali-Phos, Psorinum and Arsenic-Alb.

- Haemorrhage tendency or actual blood offensive
- Expectoration odour offensive
- MENSES OFFENSIVE
- LOCHIA OFFENSIVE, FETID
- LEUCORRHOEAS OFFENSIVE PUTRID
- Urine odour offensive
- STOOL ODOUR OFFENSIVE
- EAR DISCHARGES GENERAL OFFENSIVE PUTRID MEAT, LIKE

**Carbo-Veg**, which represents Carbons, causes stasis with gastro-enteritis and stasis of the cardiovascular system. When there is stasis nothing inside moves or moves slowly. The bowels also do not move hence there is no throwing out of excretions or waste substances causing the whole system to go into this offensive, putrid or cadaverous mode. Anything that comes out is foul smelling because of decay.

A similar thing occurs in Kali-Phos. The only difference is that here the brain and the nervous system is slowed down leading to a disturbance in the metabolism. Also the nerves slow down in ordering any evacuation and thereby resulting into putrid, cadaverous and offensive discharges from ear, nose, and throat or in the form of stool, urine, leucorrhoea, menses or lochia, all offensive or foul in odour. In Kali-Phos even **haemorrhages have a putrid odour**.

If the body and systems have slowed down and the mind is active after a major illness to give rise to foul discharges, the remedy indicated could be Carbo-Veg. If the mind has slowed down and the body is relatively still excitable one can think of Kali-Phos.

**Arsenic-Alb's** offensiveness is due to destruction of tissues and not due to stasis or disturbed metabolism.

**Psorinum's** offensiveness is due to anaerobic infections. The bacteria thrive on lack of oxygen and less amount of oxygen in the body gives rise to a putrid odour to stool and urine or pus from the ear and nose that is also yellow green in colour.

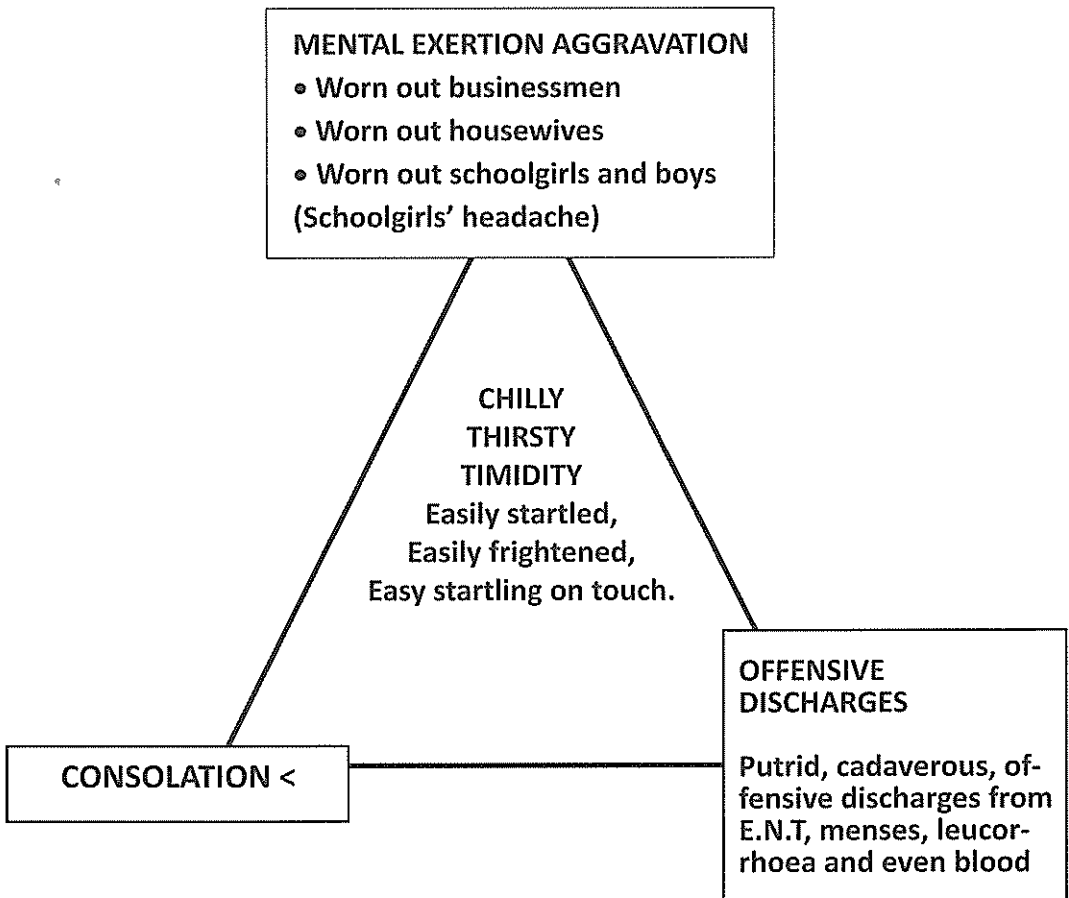
*Kali Phosphoricum*

Besides these, some other points that may attract our attention to Kali-Phos are:

- **Emaciation** in spite of eating very well and Emaciation in spite of having a ravenous appetite.
- Tremendous weakness from **Mind related body stress**. Example: < coition' < Climacteric, < after Acute diseases that cause concern.
- Urine is **golden Yellow**.
- Hungry after eating. Person is hungry even after eating.

## RESUME

### The triad of Kali-Phos



## *Kali Sulphuricum*

They say Pulsatilla is the vegetable analogue of Kali-Sulph.

Kali-Sulph is a Pulsatilla with a few differences.

It **resembles Pulsatilla** in following aspects.

- 1) CHANGEABILITY of Pulsatilla with symptoms and moods easily changeable.
- 2) WANDERING SYMPTOMS. pains wandering especially in limbs and back.
- 3) OPEN AIR AMELIORATTON and WARM ROOM AGGRAVATTON
- 4) TIMIDITY and Frightened easily at trifles.
- 5) Irresolute and Indecisive.
- 6) Heated becoming aggravation
- 7) Evening aggravation of anxiety and other complaints.
- 8) Hot drinks aversion.

It **differs from Pulsatilla** in the following aspects:

other unique complaints that may draw our attention to Kali-sulph are: -

PULSATILLA	KALI-SULPH
• It likes sympathy	• It hates sympathy and also has ailments from sympathy
• Consolation ameliorates	• Consolation aggravates
• Thirstless	• Extremely thirsty with burning pain and vehement thirst
• Eating aggravates	• Eating ameliorates
• Never well since menopause	• Never well since abortion, any major illness like pneumonia.
• Feels she is neglected	• Feels she is disgraced

**When -**

- Nails suddenly stop growing after an illness.
- We see a non-healing ulcer constantly discharging yellow water i.e. flowing ulcer (Kali-Sulph, Kali-Ars, Kali-Carb, Natrum-Carb, Rhus-Tox, Zinc-Sulph)
- We see people with warts on the tongue or warts on the lips. Kali-Sulph children are mild, delicate, fair skinned, red lipped and timid like Pulsatilla but very restless. During fevers these children are not bothered about the temperature and keep on playing and jumping about while their parents are more worried. They get recurrent attacks of bronchitis after a major attack of pneumonia.

## *Kali Bromatum*

When I was learning and practicing Allopathy with my father thirty-two years back, he would dictate a prescription and I would write. I remember when a mother would complain about her kid "Oh my child never sleeps at night. He is ever so restless and fidgety during daytime. He is constantly excited, shrieking. Please give him something to calm him down". And my father would dictate a prescription.....

1. <i>Potassium Bromide</i>	½ gr
2. <i>Tincture Valeriana</i>	1 d
3. <i>Tincture Cardamum</i>	1 d
4. <i>Syf Orangesia</i>	1 d
<i>Aqua add or 3. 3 parts</i>	

He would tell me, "See today the child will sleep well. From tomorrow onwards he will be calm, cool and not restless. He will sleep more and then the mother will be happy. But remember; don't let her continue this prescription for long, not even in adults because it will cause extreme dullness. The adults become sad, melancholic and will go on weeping and they will come back to you to take anti-depressants. They might also develop sexual impotency. This Potassium Bromide will control the motor excitability and soothe the motor nerves but it will cause increased emotional disturbance and mental depression giving rise to sadness and weeping with everything. They never feel happy. If this is continued for long (especially in older age), the Potassium Bromide (allopathic) will send the person into dementia. He will start getting weaker and weaker in memory, forgetful, confused and sad".

Another word of caution he said was that don't give Potassium Bromide (in allopathic form) to people who have weak nerves, weak mind, weak brain (senile dementia) and weak sex. During the treatment they might also get lots of acne that are related to sex hormone imbalance.

From this, I learnt that Potassium Bromide has an effect on:

1. Motor Nerves
2. Emotions

3. Sexual Sphere

4. Memory

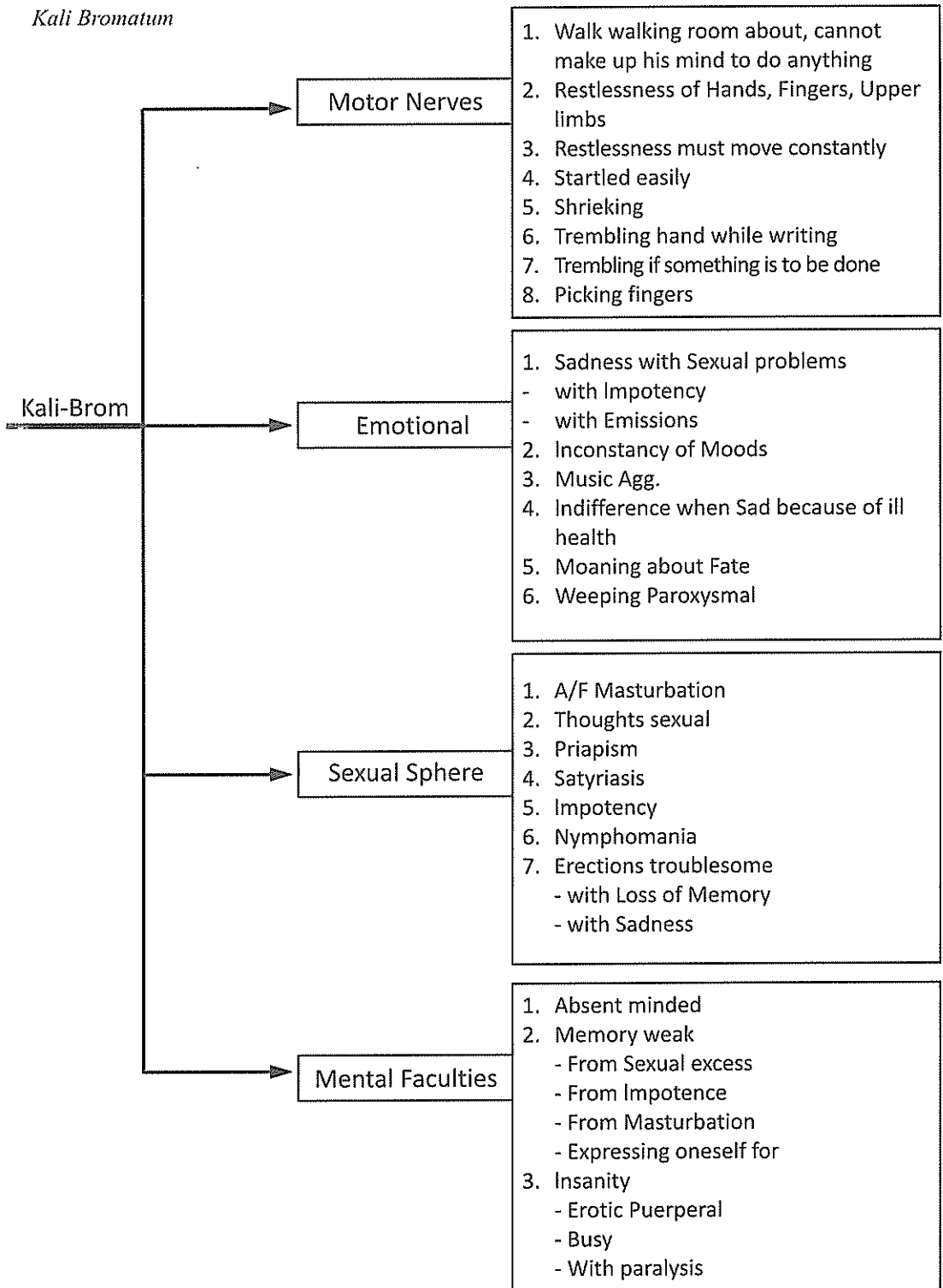
When I started Homoeopathy I realized that Allopathy and Homoeopathy are mirror images and that were exactly opposite of each other. If Potassium Bromide is contraindicated in weak nerves, weak brain etc, Kali-Brom must be good for weak nerves, weak brain, emotionally weak mind and weak sex.

But before any of these become weak, they should have been Excitable, Hyperactive in Psoric state. In Psora Kali-Brom will be Restless, Paces floor, will have fidgetiness of the fingers, startling easily.

*Restlessness must  
move constantly*

As the patient goes into the Sycosis gear, the mind and nerves become slow, weak, and dull and once Syphilis comes in we know there will be loss of control over mental faculties causing confusion of memory, weakness and forgetfulness, and on sex causing impotence.

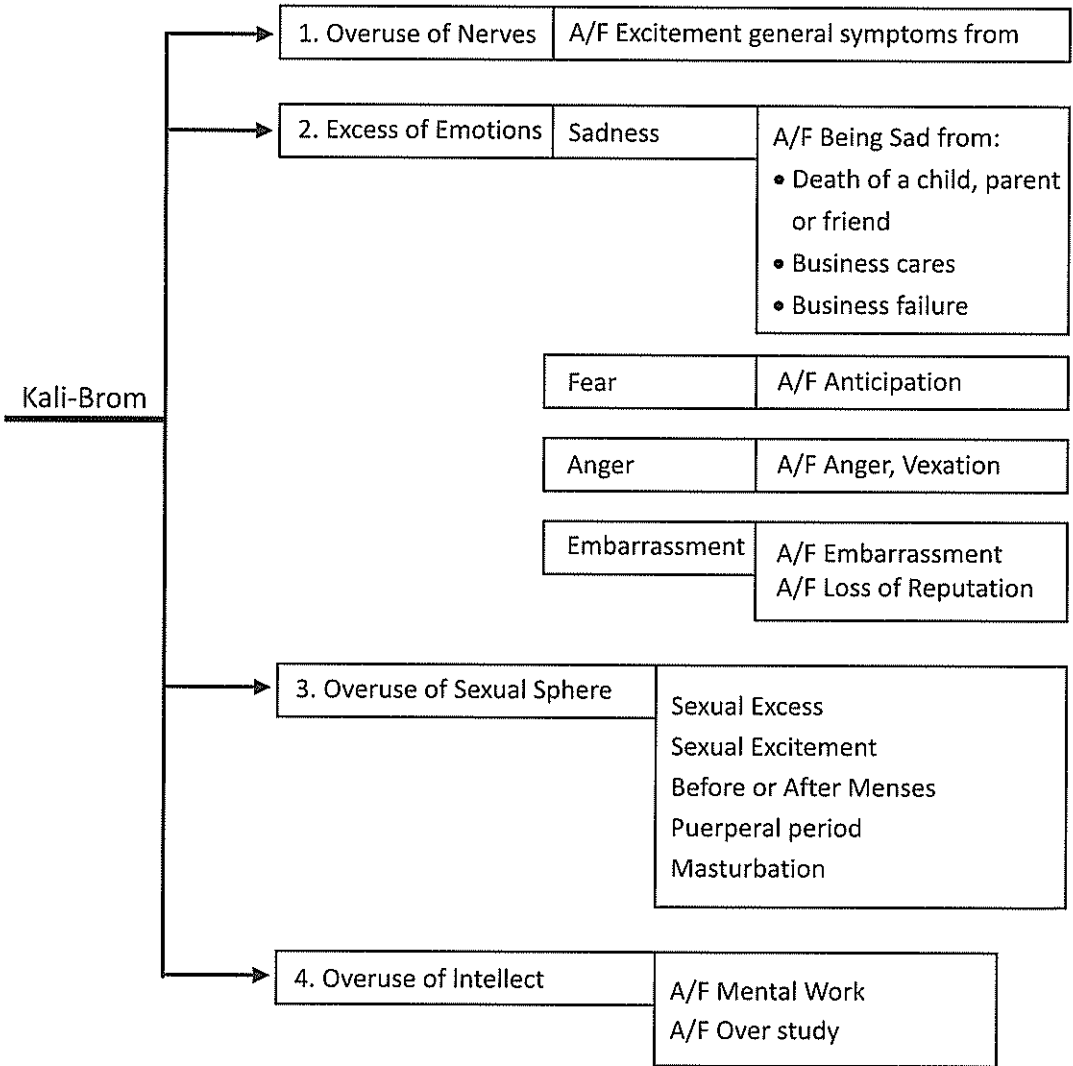
**MEMORY WEAKNESS LOSS  
OF IMPOTENCE WITH**





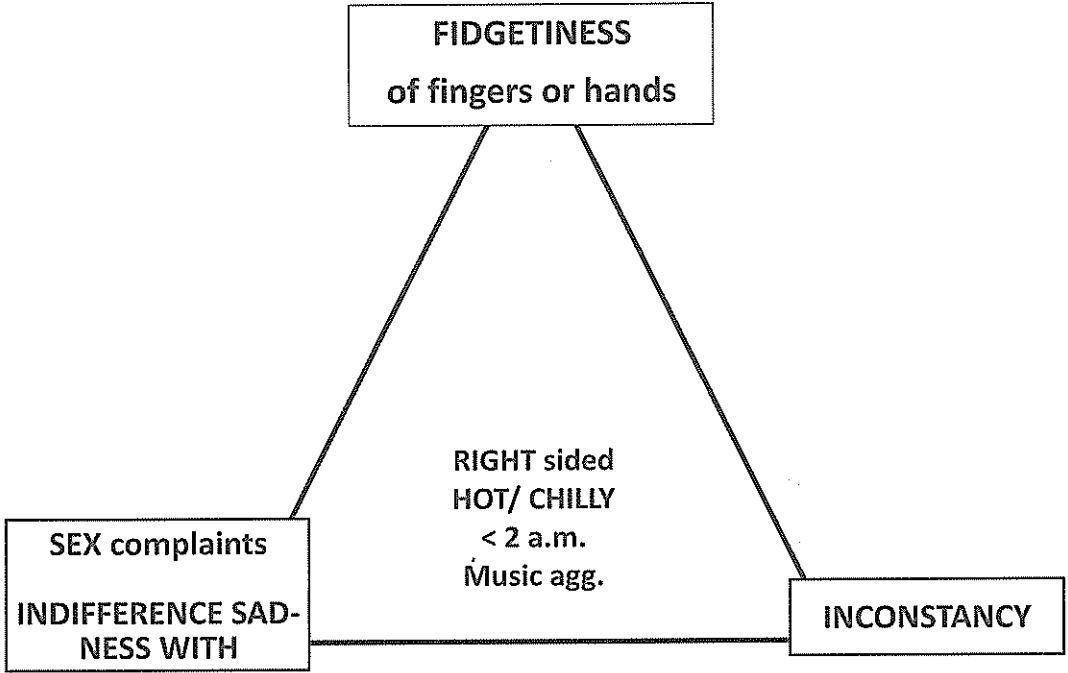
**CAUSATIONS:**

Every constitution has certain systems that are weak. If these weak systems come under strain the person is bound to fall ill. In Kali-Brom we have seen that the weak systems are Motor nerves, Emotions, Sex and Intellect. When they are under stress Kali-Brom constitution falls ill.



# RESUME

The triad of **Kali-Brom**



**3 main Entry Points of Kali-Brom are: -**

**1. FIDGETINESS OF NERVES (Motor Nerves):**

a) People who have a tendency to move their fingers and hands or are constantly fidgety with their fingers should be probed to find whether they are Kali-Brom.

b) People who move up and down the room to make decisions can be Kali-Brom.

c) Children who are restless with fidgetiness especially of upper limb (like Thuja) can be Kali-Brom.

**Restlessness**

- **HAND**

- *Fingers*

- *Must move constantly*

**2. INCONSTANCY like Pulsatilla.**

People who have mood changes and change in symptoms can be Kali-Brom.

They weep and weep and then suddenly change and become normal or cheerful. Again

after sometime without any reason they start weeping again.

**MOOD CHANGEABLE. VARIABLE**

**3. COMPLAINTS ASSOCIATED WITH SEXUAL FUNCTIONING AND DESIRES**

Kali-Brom is always associated with Sexual sphere. Sex hormones have a vital part to play in the fidgetiness and motor activity. Therefore symptoms that can arise are

a) Priapism at night in children

b) Insanity or mania related to Sexual desires (excess as well as suppressed)

c) Insanity or mania related to Menses (before and after)

Sadness related to Menses

d) Insanity related to Puerperium

e) Satyriasis

f) Excess Masturbation

g) Weakness of Memory from sexual excess

h) sadness with Impotence, sadness from Emission or Pollutions

**4. INDIFFERENCE and sad when ill:** When Kali- ars and Kali Brom falls ill they become so sad and melancholic that they completely become indifferent to all their regular work and household chores. They are so sad that they do not think of anything but their disease.

## *Kali Bichromicum*

During the provings, most of the Kalis have shown primary affection of the Mind and secondary of the Body. Therefore most of the Materia Medica on Kali is rich in mental symptoms.

Kali-Bichromicum is exactly opposite. This is the only 'Kali' that has come out with more 'Physical symptoms' than any peculiar mental symptoms. Thus our understanding of Kali-Bichromicum for prescribing should primarily start with physicals.

Before we start understanding Kali-Bichromicum let us first try and understand its composition and the effect it can have on the prover. Kali-Bichromicum is  $K_2Cr_2O_7$ . This means that it has the Chrome element aligned with Potassium. It has no odour. The  $Cr_2O_7$  acts as an oxidizing agent and hence this gives rise to odourless stools unlike the foul and cadaverous odors of Kali-Phos. This may be seen even in advanced cases that are bed ridden and in the last stages of cancers or any other serious ailments.

Only the nasal discharge is offensive. This is because it is sticky, fibrinous, gelatinous and difficult to remove and it remains inside for long, thus undergoing decay. This gives rise to another peculiar symptom of Kali-Bichromicum- "Odour breath offensive to himself". He himself feels the offensiveness and the people in the surroundings cannot feel it.

The chromic part gives rise to bright yellow colour of discharges.

The nasal discharge or the pus is of bright yellow colour or turmeric yellow occasionally imparting its colour to the clothes used for cleaning.

- ULCERS DISCHARGES YELLOW
- Expectoration colour yellow
- Leucorrhoea yellow
- THORAT MUCUS GENERAL YELLOW
- NOSE DISCHARGE YELLOW
- EAR DISCHARGES GENERAL YELLOW

The vomitus of Kali-Bichromicum is typically bright yellow, watery and glistening or glairy. This is typical of Kali-Bichromicum and is not present in any other remedy.

*Vomiting glairy*

Thermally, Kali-Bichromicum can be really confusing. It appears to be Chilly as it can tolerate more of warmth but it also falls ill in more of warm weather. It cannot bear cold drafts and heat of the sun or summer.

- Season summer agg.
- Season summer and winter solstice agg.
- Diarrhoea periodical summer

**MIASMATIC INFLUENCE:**

These constitutions are born Sycotic,

The babies are fat and chubby with no neck. In adulthood also, the Sycosis continues to make them fat and huge sometimes so huge so that no neck is seen.

- Indolence physical
- Torpor

This Sycosis gives them physical indolence too. Thus *Kali-Bichromicum* completely differs from other Kalis in that it has indolence and torpor as against excess activity and agility of the other Kalis. *Kali Bichromicum is the laziest of all kalis.* Though born Sycotic, their diseases have to begin with the 1st defense that is psora.

- Back shortness cervical region, of fat neck, in children

This PSORA is in the form of: -

- 1) Inflammation of the mucus membrane of the nose.
- 2) Symptoms coming and going.
- 3) Gastric upset and distress.
- 4) Respiratory or pulmonary inflammation like bronchitis and asthma etc.
- 5) Rheumatism of the joints.

When PSORA is trying to change into SYPHILIS the symptoms start alternating. Nothing is fixed, the symptoms start Fleeting, wandering and shifting. They even shift from one symptom to another. This gives us the famous *Alternating* state of the *Kali-Bichromicum*: -

- 1) Gastric symptoms alternate with Rheumatism.
- 2) Diarrhoea alternates with Rheumatism.
- 3) Pulmonary catarrh alternates with Rheumatism.
- 4) Catarrh of nose alternates with Rheumatism.
- 5) Blindness alternates with Headache.
- 6) Pain in stomach alternates with pain in limbs.
- 7) Pain in legs, back and head alternate in sides.
- 8) Shivering alternates with Heat.
- 9) Heat alternates with Chills.
- 10) Diarrhoea alternates with Constipation.

When the gear of the defense blooms completely into Syphilis the following symptoms are seen: -

- 1,) Stitching pains.

- 2) SPOTTY pains.
- 3) Spots - symptoms and signs occur in.
- 4) Circular clear-cut ulcers.
- 5) Punched-out ulcers.
- 6) Pain crosswise right upper and left lower or vice-a-versa.
- 7) Periodicity of symptoms. Symptoms can return back at the same hour every day. Symptoms can return every autumn or at the same time every year.

In SYCOSIS:-

- 1)Tendency to become Obese from childhood.
- 2) Physical indolence, TORPOR.
- 3) Nasal obstruction in children.

The most important miasmatic reflection on the GENETIC CODE comes in the form of alteration in the synthesis and production of the Elastin, Albumin and Fibrin.

Tendency to extra synthesis of Elastin: This gives rise to sticky sputum and the discharges being very *sticky and ropy*. The sputum can be drawn into threads.

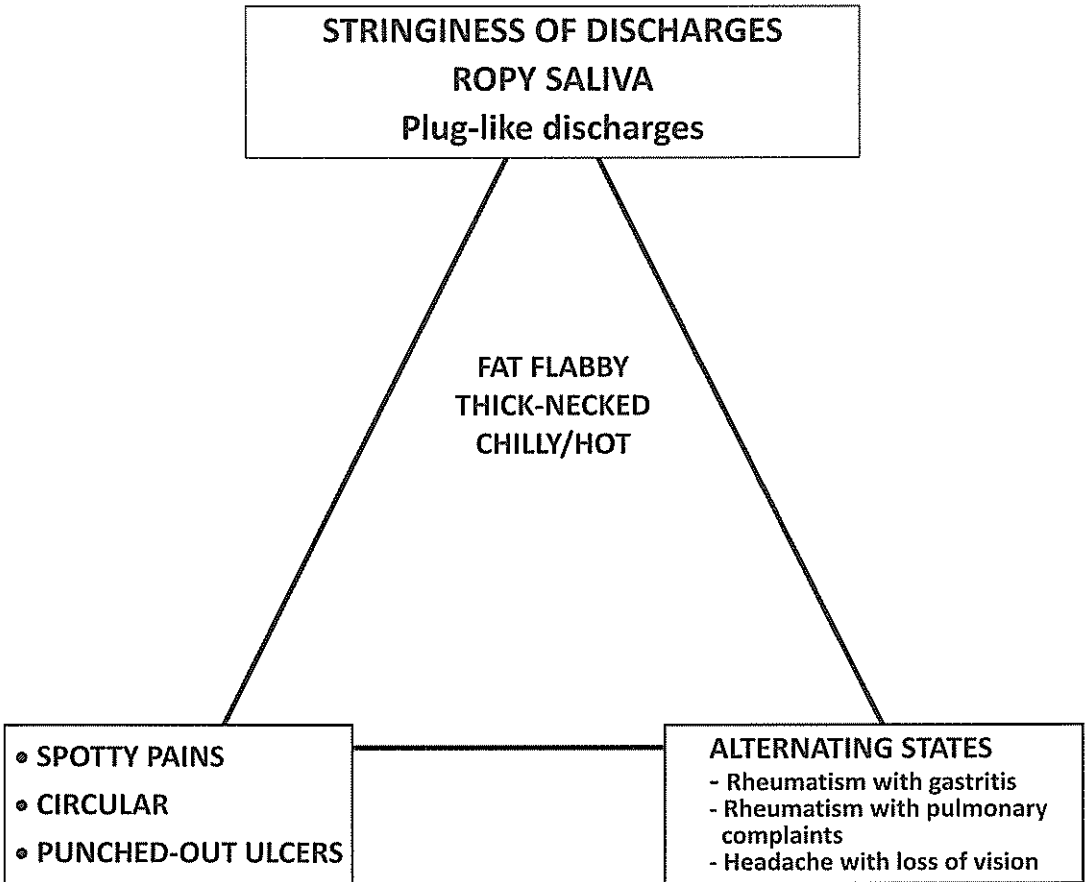
Tendency to extra synthesis of Albumin: This gives rise to glairy throat, glairy mucus and sputum and *bright shining vomitus*.

*Shining of tissues or discharges can also lead us to think of Kali-Bichromicum.*

Tendency to extra Fibrin: This causes plug-like thick mucus plaques or lumps. Fibrinous deposits at the back of the tongue especially on the papillae makes the papillae raised thus giving rise to hair like sensation in the throat.

# RESUME

The triad of **Kali-Bichromicum**



## Kali-Bichromicum:

Fat, indolent and thick-necked people with stringy discharges. Spotty pains, alternating states and impaired gastric functions.

Important to note of Kali-Bichromicum:

1. Stringy discharges.
2. Spotty pains.
3. Alternating state with gastric and lung complaints.

### 1. Discharges are typical: -

- a. Stringy, ropy, can be drawn into threads.
- b. Lumpy, plug-like, greenish.
- c. Scabs.

### 2. Spotty pains: -

Pains are in spots. They shift from one place to another. Patients who have spotty pains need to be probed properly. Many a times, patients point with the finger in the small of the back. Here the spot correlates with the sacroiliac joint. In some patients the spotty pain may coincide with that of the deltoid or the head of the humerus or patella where there may be the insertion of the tendons of the muscles.

These cannot be taken as the spotty pains of the Kali-Bichromicum. These pains in spots are corresponding to the inflammatory process at the insertion of muscles or tendons. The Kali-Bichromicum spotty pain is where it is not explainable. It is present where there is no obvious inflammatory process. The spotty pains are nerve oriented or neuralgic and represent nerve endings where the nerve impulses of the pain are not equally spread. Exaggeration at one nerve ending takes place and that too in an isolated manner without the neighboring nerve endings getting involved giving rise to such spotty pain. This is syphilitic and hence it gets maximum importance.

If a patient has pain in spots it has to be taken into account while prescribing and it cannot be neglected.

The other eminent remedies that also have pain in spots are: Sulphur, Lachesis, Sepia, Natrum-Mur, Ignatia, Sabadilla, Oxalic-Acid, Thuja, Conium, Phosphorus, and Calcarea-Phos.

The spottiness of Kali-Bichromicum is not only limited to pains but there are many times spotty and circular eruptions on the skin or discolourations- brown or white or small round spots in the centre of an irregular ulcer can lead us to the



remedy Kali-Bichromicum.

A C.T. scan of the brain showed a meningioma, which looked like a perfectly round plate was fixed inside the brain. This perfect rounded appearance gave us the clue that the patient could be a Kali-Bichromicum, when all the major polycrests had failed to stop the growth of this space-occupying lesion.

This same quality of having all the destructive forces concentrated on a small spot gives rise to circular or punched-out ulcers.

**CASE:** A boy of 8 years was brought to us in an extremely emaciated condition. I was in a state of shock to see the boy who appeared like a dead body. It was a case of Subacute Sclerosing Pan Encephalitis (SSPE). He was like bone and skin. The physician gave him no hope for survival. Also, for his normal functions like defecation enema had to be given, for feeding a tube was used and a catheter was inserted for urination.

He had developed this after suppressed measles. This intelligent child went on degenerating in mental faculty as well as physically became weak and emaciated. He had become a vegetable. He had to be carried, required support for sitting and rising in bed. since he could not talk, walk, eat, think, smile - we had no symptoms to prescribe upon. This was a case of 'paucity of symptoms, (Aphorism-172, organon of Medicine, Hahnemann). The only symptoms available were emaciation and a few bedsores on the back and hips. In order to search frantically for symptoms to prescribe upon the dressing of the bedsores were opened. What was very striking was that all the bedsores were large, almost 4 inches in diameter and were of the same shape- perfectly circular. Another thing that attracted attention was the constant effort of the mother to wipe the saliva drooping from the mouth, which was so sticky and stringy that she could not cut off the thread.

On these two symptoms we proceeded to give Kali-Bichromicum, which brought out the measly eruptions not once but twice in the same month.

After this improvement started and he came back from Syphilis to Sycosis i.e. the emaciation improved and he became fat, started sitting, feeding without the tube and even the permanent teeth that had stopped growing also started to grow. He started to grow, started sitting, responding to his name, and then walking in a special walker. Mentally and physically he showed drastic improvement. Unfortunately, this child, from a miraculous turnaround from almost certain death to a well-built handsome man met with an accident and died. This emphasizes the paradoxical equation of life 'Man proposes and God disposes'.

*At least he taught me two things: -*

- a. If the genetic tendency is prescribed upon we can help even fight death.

b. Spottiness and Stringiness are the genetic tendencies of Kali-Bichromicum and if they are considered they will never fail to cure.

### 3. Alternating States And Alternating Sides: -

- Rheumatism alternating with gastric symptoms or
- Rheumatism alternating with pulmonary symptoms are also major entry points for Kali-Bichromicum.

Kali-Bichromicum has a weak digestive system and a marked craving for **alcoholic drinks**.

#### *Alternating Or Changing Sides: -*

Headache alternating sides or pain in legs alternating sides also should lead us to think of other remedies that resemble Kali-Bichromicum: - Pulsatilla, Laccaninum, cocculus, carnosin, Phosphorus, Platina, Merc-sol, sepia, Agaricus, and Cimicifuga.

#### OTHER SYMPTOMS THAT CAN ATTRACT TO KALI-BICHROMICUM:

- Fat Flabby people with no neck/ thick neck.
- Shining (tissues) throat or shining vomitus.
- Periodicity at exact hour.
- Bright yellow discharge.

#### KALI-BICHROMICUM MAY BE RULED OUT WHEN:

1. The patient is Lean, Thin, Fast, and Active.
2. The discharges are White, Thin and not Sticky

## Causticum

The Childhood of Causticum:

- Late to walk
- Sensitive
- Shrieking
- Restless
- Obstinate
- Revolting

We can think of Causticum in:

1) Children who have weak legs, who fall easily, have a not so stable gait.

GAIT REELING, STAGGERING  
TOTTERING AND WAVERING  
*Fall liability to*

2) Children who, when they grow up, do not put on weight and are Very restless, move and jump during day and refuse to go to bed at night' The mother spends valuable time at night putting the child to sleep. Even when put to sleep the child will toss, turn and roll all around on the bed till he finds a comfortable position and then he falls asleep. The child sleeps but throughout the night his legs do not sleep. They go on moving involuntarily showing the deep seated restlessness.

Sleep restless bodily  
restlessness from

3) Children who do not allow other children to touch their toys without permission. These children fight, quarrel and defy but do not allow anyone to touch their toys, if done against their wish.

4) children who do not allow themselves to be touched. They are timid, bashful, touchy, and startle easily and yet when injustice is done stand up against it.

5) Children who make a lot of mistakes in writing and talking due to Anticipation or Apprehension. Children who are always pulled up for wrong spellings. They do not have the ability to spell correctly. The representation of a sound in writing or in syllable is most difficult thing for them. In Indian language a sentence like 'powder ka dabba' will be written or pronounced as 'powder ka badda'. 'Mister' will be written as 'mitser', 'eight' will be written as

- Mistakes makes talking while
  - mispronounces words
  - misplacing words
  - reverses words
  - transposes sounds
  - wrong syllables
  - wrong words using
- Mistakes makes writing in
  - transposing letters

## Causticum

'eihgt', 'three' will be written as 'there', 'god' is written as 'dog', 'teacher' is written as 'teahcer'. These children later on find it difficult to write paper in exams in spite of good knowledge of the subject and the parents are surprised about why the child ends up writing the wrong spellings of words that he orally knows very well. These children later on are also diagnosed as possibly dyslexic.

All the above type of children of course have to be CHILLY, THIRSTLESS, Right sided (mostly ) and Desires food that is dry or roasted rather than full of Indian curry.

The dry food can be confirmed from questioning whether they like pizzas, tandoori items, rotis, bhakris and crisp food more than any wet or soft food.

- FOOD AND DRINKS
- MEAT DESIRES SMOKED
- SMOKED FOOD DESIRES

### ENTRY POINTS FOR CAUSTICUM IN SHORT:

The typical 'Kali' picture of being TIMID, SENSITIVE, STARTLING and QUARRELSOME exists.

The **defense** produces:-

- 1) LAZY, LOOSE, **yet** Anarchist, Revolting and Defiant against wrong doings,
- 2) Positive, Ardent
- 3) Sympathetic
- 4) **Loves Cloudy weather** but **hates Clear fine weather.**

Other symptoms are:-

1. People who **eat very fast.**
2. People who complain of **heaviness of eyes** like Gelsemium.
3. People who laugh or weep at all occasions.
4. People who laugh or weep when drunk.
5. Children **weep or laugh before or after convulsions.**
6. **Thinking of complaints aggravates** their symptoms.
7. People who **hate music.**
8. People who have **warts on finger tips or around their nails.**
9. People who have a tendency to **large, pedunculated, cauliflower** like or bleeding warts.
10. People who suffer from **Contractures or Shortening of tendons.**
11. People who have **weak muscles.**

(The weakness of 'Kali' as discussed earlier is due to excess K<sup>+</sup> ions having to be pumped inside the cells by the Sodium- Potassium pump which uses a lot of ATP.

## Causticum

Thus the excess utilization of ATP to pump back the K<sup>+</sup> ions depletes the energy or ATP causing weakness of both nerves and muscles.)

12. **Fighting ladies** who were abused in childhood and hence retained and hurt even years later and try to fight for other girls who should the same fate as theirs.

13. People who are union leaders and idealistic and fight for their ideal.

### GENETIC MIASMATIC REFLECTIONS IN CAUSTICUM:

Sycosis:

sycosis accumulation (sycosis excess) produces glaucoma, again **right** sided with black spots in vision and dimness of vision.

Accumulation in scrotal sac results in **right** sided Hydrocele.

sycosis proliferation gives rise to multiple **warts** especially on finger tips and near the nails.

Syphilis:

**Nerve cells**, due to excess stimulation, gradually become weak until they stop transmitting impulses. This results in "slowly appearing, paralysis". This paralysis is due to gradual lessening of ATP. causticum paralysis is thus slow and not fast or instant as in *Nux-Vomica*. The *plumbum paralysis* is due to motor neurons being attacked and hence there will be a whole group of muscles that suffer and may also be associated with emaciation, Causticum will show slow paralysis of single part or 'part by part' as energy in individual set of muscles get depleted. Due to the same reason mentioned above, there is weakness and paresis **tendons, muscles and sphincters**.

- PARALYSIS GENERAL GRADUALLY APPEARING
- PARALYSIS GENERAL SINGLE PART ORGANS LOCALISED

The Causticum's tendency to fight against this weakness is by synthesizing excess of elastin. The Causticum wants no looseness. On the contrary, he wants to control and reign in the muscles, tendons and sphincters and therefore produces excess elastin which ultimately results in 'shortening of tendons', 'contractures of tendons' or 'Distortion of joint' and that too with a vengeance. This Sycosis excess produces Contractures of tendons and Distortion of joints.

*Puralysis general sphincters of*

In appearance, a Causticum never seems to be a fighter. He appears Calm, Cool, and Mild, with not much of the anger and aggression of Kali-Carb.

He appears 'Complacent'. In the middle age,

- Mildness
- Contented himself with
- *Sympathetic compassionate*

## Causticum

after the Psoric restlessness and anxiety is masked and looseness of Sycosis begins, a Causticum becomes a lethargic person with no worries and no anxieties. He is quite contented with whatever he has until someone somewhere complains of suffering from injustice. Being Sympathetic, he takes up the cudgels for the downtrodden and the repressed. Suddenly, his looseness disappears and is replaced by grit and determination. He will also fight for the rights. 'Rights are rights and no one can play with them.' The Defiant and Revolting attitude to fight against wrong raises them from their slumber. They will study the topic dissected to details, find out the pros and cons and fight tooth and nail to get justice.

The difference between Mercury and Causticum lies here. Mercury is an active mobile person who though basically timid in childhood has developed the revolting instinct secondary to attack on him. He fights not for rights like Causticum but revolts if he himself is wronged. He is not sympathetic and so he will not fight for others. He has been at the receiving end and hence he decides to get back to teach others a lesson. He might go to the extent of committing crime and that too without any remorse. He does not feel sorry for it. Causticum fights for justice and once it is delivered he keeps no grudges.

(Mercury-Moral affections criminal, disposition to become a, without remorse)

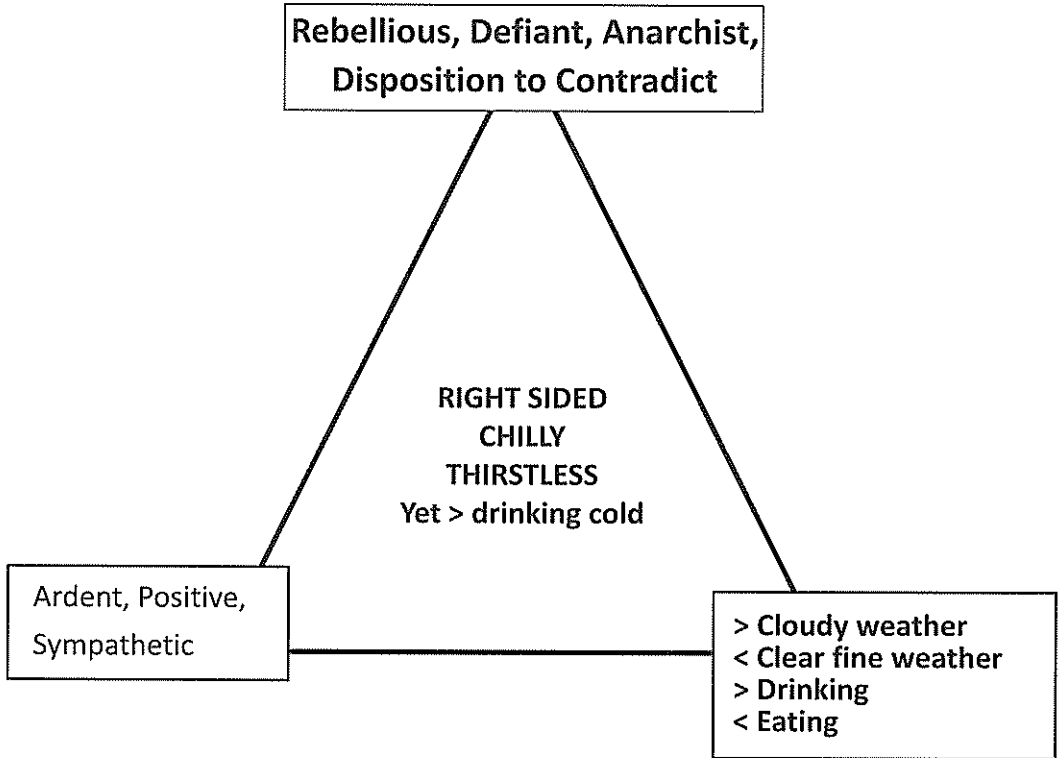
Most of the genuine Union leaders are Causticum if they are really fighting to get justice done for others. But not all can be Causticum since many union leaders have a personal 'revenge' to settle or want their image to be raised to get political mileage and win elections. The Causticum will never accumulate wealth. Their wealth is books. They have a huge collection of books from which they essentially acquire knowledge to fight a legal battle. Most of them remain poor throughout their lives with their wives complaining 'You have spent all your life for others, now what about our future? Who will look after us? We have no money for the future'.

A Causticum generally has a history of changing many jobs. He is never static on one job like a Baryta or a Calcarea. Neither does he change jobs out of money consideration as in Nux-Vomica, Veratrum-Alb and Arsenic-Alb nor does he change jobs like a Fluoric-Acid out of mere capriciousness and searching for something new and interesting. Causticum changes jobs because of his nature of not tolerating anything wrong. In all offices there are certain things going on that are not very justifiable. This man always has arguments with his boss. He can be Censorious and Critical with his boss and throws away his job if things do not occur as per his 'right' way of thinking. There is no anxiety whether the family will have sufficient money or not. His priority is justice. Otherwise he is a cool, calm, contented man.

Censorious, critical

# RESUME

The triad of **CAUSTICUM**



KALI Timid Oversensitive Startling tendency										
Kali-Carb	Kali-Ars	Kali-Phos	Kali-Mur	Causticum	Kali-Sulph	Kali-Iod	Kali-Brom	Kali-Bi		
CHILLY					HOT					
IMPATIENT IRRITABLE Quarrelsome when ill	ANXIETY HEALTH Indifference to family and SAD when ill	BRAIN-FAG WORN OUT MENTAL EXERTION	Indifference to every thing when ill	REBELLIOUS Sympathetic -POSITIVE Intolerance to injustice	Like Pulsatilla Inconstancy	HARSHNESS HATRED CRUEL ROUGH MALICIOUS	Inconstancy SEXUAL COMPLAINTS	INDOLENCE TORPOR FAT people Short neck		
PUFFY UPPER EYELIDS 3am-5am Eating	3am<<	OFFENSIVE Discharges; EMACIATION in spite of EATING WELL	HUNGER vanishing on DRINKING	Likes CLOUDY WEATHER Hates CLEAR FINE WEATHER	> OPEN AIR < WARM ROOM <Evening	Affection of - GLANDS -NERVES -BONES -Throat, tongue	FIDGETINESS Of upper limbs	SPOTTY pains PUNCHED- OUT ulcers		

**ABOVE IS A CHART OF SHORT CUT TO THE KALI SALTS**

Once a KALI trait is recognized in a patient, the above chart can be used to differentiate between Kali-Carb, Kali-Ars, Kali-Phos, Kali-Mur, Causticum, Kali-Sulph, Kali-Iod, Kali-Brom and Kali-Bichromicum on the basis of Thermals and basic Mental Dispositions.



## REMEDY COMPARISON AND DIFFERENTIATION

Quarrelsomeness of the Kalis vis-a vis other prominent quarrelsome remedies:

Almost all Kalis are quarrelsome. As mentioned earlier they have a strange combination of being discontented, over-sensitive, highly reactive sometimes over-reactive and Aggressive and therefore what results is quarrelsomeness. This becomes a very important entry point. when we come across people, who argue a lot, Trying aggressively to put across their point of view we should start thinking in terms of a Kali. Kali-ars, Kari-carb, Kali-bich, Kali-iod, Kali-phos, kali\_mur, and Causticum all are quarrelsome.

Nothing in this world occurs is without a cause and every thing has it's own identity. There has to be a reason and that too a different reason for every Kali to react.

Every quarrel has a cause; every cause has its origin in the basic nature of the constitution; every quarrel has its intensity again depending upon the reactive tendency of the person's constitution; and finally every thing is ruled by the miasm.

A quarrel occurs because there is discontentment. Discontentment occurs because every person is having his own needs. The needs include ideas; his own priorities; his own principles; his expectations regarding his desires and aversions; his expectations of behaviour by others etc. all of which are to be fulfilled in proper proportions for happiness to ensue. If these things are not met, discontentment ensues' But only a few constitutions will be able to show their discontentment by fighting to achieve what they desire. When they fight, they appear quarrelsome. Quarrelsomeness also comes from intolerance. Intolerance of dirtiness, of asystematic-ness; of being disturbed; of being contradicted; of being overshadowed; of losing money position, justice, tranquility etc.

Let us see how and why different Kalis quarrel.

**Kali-Carb:** This chilly, timid, impatient Kali quarrels more at home or with known people. They will never argue or attack a stranger or an outsider. In an unknown environment they cannot revolt or rebel. The Impatience and Irritation makes a Kali-carb quarrel. They want to do one thing and end up doing something else. There are two wills as if pulling them on either side. The first quarrel of Kali-Carb starts within herself. "well, I don't know whether I should be doing this or not." This antagonistic mind is the base of its quarrelsomeness. Sometimes it appears like capriciousness. "I want to do a certain thing but I also don,t want to do the same thing" are the contrary thoughts that come to their minds. They want company but when their friends come over, they think they would have been better off

without them and the irritation makes them quarrel with them. On the other hand they don't want to lose their friendship. Similarly they go and fight with the physician if they are not getting any better after a prolonged treatment. Their impatience and impetuosity makes them attack the physician: - "Why can't you give me some good medicine so that I get cured faster? Why others whom I have referred to you got better and I am still the same? You better cure me or else..." but they will never leave the physician. On the contrary they will warn them "I am not going to leave you ! You have to cure me." They are timid and have no daring to try a new doctor. They are averse to change. The quarrelsomeness is associated with digestive problems that they call hyperacidity. "Whenever my acidity increases, I get mentally irritated and I can't tolerate any nonsense from any of my family members. If anyone does anything against my wish I end up arguing with them."

The **Kali-Ars** is again a chilly Kali that becomes very **sad and melancholic and quiet and indifferent** when ill. Health is every thing to them. During any illness they become Morose and sad. For them any illness is a dangerous illness. They go into despair. They think of the worst. They think about their disease constantly, which makes them sullen, gloomy, silent and sour tempered. At home or their office they become indifferent. They start neglecting their work and end up in arguments and quarrels due to their sour temper. Their whole world revolves around their disease or illness. Their questions are not demanding as to why you are not curing me fast like Kali-Carb that betrays impatience. They ask, "What is this illness? Is this illness curable? Have you ever treated such an illness before? Will I be completely normal again?"

**Kali-Phos** is again a chilly Kali whose Syco-Syphilitic defense makes the mind exhausted and dull. Their mind after having undergone prolonged stress becomes tired and we know how a tired and exhausted man will react when told to carry a load again from one place to another. Exactly the same situation exists in the Kali-Phos mind. It is not ready to work. Not ready to answer. It gets irritated when spoken to and ends up in arguments.

**Kali-Iod** very aggressive rude autocratic, strong, shouting. This quarrelsomeness alternates with jesting. They have absolutely no inhibitions when they shout or fight.

**Causticum** quarrelsomeness is only against injustice to achieve justice.

**Tarentulas** are quarrelsome because they are extremely hurried. Example: When going out for a movie or opera, husbands who are so hasty that they get ready very fast and want their wives also to be as fast. Another Tarentula man would want his peons and clerks to follow his order immediately. Even for the shortest delay, he would get very angry. Due to this hasty nature he was called 'the

man of yesterday' by his employees.

**Nux-Vomica** quarrels because he does not want anyone to obstruct his progress. His sensitive point is that he is an achiever. Achieving is of utmost importance to him. He does not like to be disturbed. He gets angry with anyone who asks him a question twice. A wife asks her Nux-Vomica husband what he will have for dinner. If he answers her and she happens to question him again, she has had it! He will retort saying, "I have answered you before!" Nux-Vomica can also not tolerate noise in any form. For example, children playing and making noise is not tolerated.

A lady who came to the clinic said, "Doctor for the slightest cause I blow up, then later I wonder why I did that. I feel extremely bad. Thinking back I realize that the anger was not at all warranted in the given situation. My husband and children have started staying away from me. They say that they never know when I can lose my temper!" This lady, when she blew up, would start quarreling on top of her voice. She was given **Asafoetida**. Confirmation for Asafoetida is loud eructations.

**Moschus** also has a similar quarrelsomeness. Both Asafoetida and Moschus are hysterical but Moschus is oversensitive to all external impressions, that is, Moschus reacts to fright also, a draft of wind will cause trembling. Therefore Moschus over reacts to all external impressions whereas in Asafoetida, it is only anger, destructive rage and fury.

**Lycopodium** quarrelsomeness is when his authority is challenged. Lycopodium wants power so any contradiction is intolerable.

**Aurum** is quarrelsome when people don't follow his rules and regulations and when people don't do their duties. He wants everyone to be dutiful and wants everyone to be like him. One patient who came to us was crippled and very old and weak. He wanted his son to respect him, take care of him and fulfill his duty. He told his son "If you don't want to take care of me, throw me out of the gallery! I am ready to die". There is more of duty and not emotions in Aurum.

It is very difficult to quarrel with a **Lachesis** since their mind is too fast, they are so argumentative and the arguments change from one topic to another, putting the opposite person completely in the defensive.

**Cina**'s quarrelsomeness is a continuous nagging and moaning of which people get tired. He continuously points out people's mistakes until people feel his voice boring into their ears. It is not an explosive anger but the discontent in them irritates others. Their tone is always complaining.

Phosphorous quarrelsomeness comes out in the Syphilitic state when Phosphorous becomes indifferent from not getting love from the quarters he

expects from. They feel that people have not understood them and not given them love and affection. Therefore they go into misanthropy. Generally a Very handsome man or a beautiful Woman who is loved by the whole world but does not receive the same love from the spouse goes into indifference.

**Mercury** quarrelsomeness arises from timidity' Very timid in childhood and having borne a lot of torture and trouble from people, they try to fight it out, whether right or wrong, by rebelling or revolting.

Old quarrelsome people who are lean, thin, emaciated with long neck and a lot of wrinkles on the face are *Conium*. Conium is timid yet quarrelsome like Carbons and Kalis. But there is no slowness of carbons nor is there any jerkiness and startling of Kalis. Old people fighting in trains because they know that due to their age they are bound to get support from others are likely to be Conium. They like cozy and dark rooms and like staying away from the light. Their bed will be in the dark corner of the room where they don't want anyone to disturb them.

**Crocus** smiles and quarrels. Their moods change suddenly. While quarreling they become cheerful. They do not hold grudges against people. You don't know whether they are quarreling with you or praising you. Sensation of something alive in the body, love for dancing and black menses confirm Crocus.

**Hyocyamus** induces quarrels by inciting people because he likes to play antics and is attention seeking.

**Veratrum-Alb** quarrels to show his position. When the situation becomes worse, he can slander and go to any extent. Of course Veratrum-Alb will have desire for lemonades and love for luxuries, status and branded things.

**Arsenic's** quarrelsomeness arises from him expecting everything to be very meticulous, prim and proper. They are extremely censorious and critical.

Riotous, is the word that describes the **Cantharis** quarrelsomeness. Example: A lady with Chronic Renal Failure was, so quarrelsome that she had some dispute with her sister-in-law who stayed on the second floor of a particular building near the market. This lady would go there, stand below near the market and start shouting and abusing the sister-in-law at the top of her voice even as a big crowd would collect around her to see what was happening. Her voice was so loud that it would reach the second floor and the opposite party concerned would shut their doors and windows.

Otherwise she was a very very sane person. she responded miraculously to Cantharis with the creatinine coming down and stabilizing.

A young boy of twenty-one years who was admitted in a hospital for leukaemia, Was not responding to all allopathic medications was prescribed Cantharis because

### *Comparison and Differentiation*

if the doctor advised anything which was against his wish he would jump out of the bed and hold the doctor by the collar. This used to be the case even when working in his own shop. The slightest contradiction from the customer would land into a big riotous fight, which would end into him beating the customer.

Both these people had gone to this stage after UTI was suppressed with antibiotics.

**Carbo-Veg** and **Petroleum's** quarrelsomeness have been given in their respective groups.

All the above remedies are not to be prescribed without considering thermals and thirst.

## Carbons

The Carbons in our Materia Medica include:

1. Pure Carbons like Carbo-Veg, Carbo-Animalis, Graphites, Carbo-lic-Acid, Carboneum-Sulph, Petroleum, Granite, Marble and Kreosote.
2. The Carbons in the Carbonate form like Ammonium-Carb, Baryta-Carb, Calcareum-Carb, Magnesium-Carb, Natrum-Carb, Strontium-Carb etc.

Here we will be dealing with the chief Carbons namely Carbo-veg, Graphites, Petroleum, and Kreosote, whereas the Baryta-Carb, Calcareum-Carb, Natrum-Carb, Mag-Carb etc will be dealt with in their respective groups.

All these have many symptoms in common that show us that there has to be a certain process prevalent at the Genetic code, which is common to all.

They all show genetic tendencies to *Slowness + Laxness + Hardness*.

Slowness and Laxness in mind and body may be associated with *Reduced Elastin* synthesis by the genetic code.

Hardness and Indurations may be associated with Excess Fibrin synthesis by the genetic code.

To understand the symptoms of carbon let us understand a charcoal:

Carbon is charcoal. The 'lump of black', charred remains of vegetable life is full of carbons. Charcoal is almost obsolete now. The one time sole energy and heat provider is almost extinct now. The generation of today hardly recognizes the charcoal, leave aside being acquainted with its properties. All said and done, the incense stick also behaves in a similar manner. Let us for the time being imagine the behavior of an incense stick or a charcoal depending on the properties of carbon.

PROPERTY A) A carbon can catch fire. This fat lump has energy to light up but not go up in flames easily. When lit, the fire just simmers. If air is blown, the fire can become livelier or brighter, but again subsides and goes down to its indolent form. This fire is not raging or raving with flames, but a slow simmering one. It can be called a 'lingering fire'.

*Slowness of, and Lingering of Complaints is therefore an indication of the Carbon constitution.*

PROPERTY B) This fire almost gets extinguished if there is no air or oxygen supplied to it. One has seen a coal or incense stick (agarbatthis). If we blow on it, for the time being it becomes brighter and then becomes quiet. It burns quietly producing ash, which is not easily shed off. This shows the '*slowness*' and '*Stasis*' of the coal.

We have seen wood burning. When there is a violent fire in the forest, the wood of the

## *Carbons*

trees burn and when the fire settles down the charred remains of this wood gives us what we call 'vegetable charcoal'.

'Violent fire gives rise to slow charcoal'.

Thus the typical symptom that identifies a Carbon is- it *wants Air in motion or wants Fan*. The Carbon, especially Carbo-Vegetabilis wants Fan.

This desire for fan is not because he is a hot patient but because he wants Air in motion.

PROPERTY C) With so much Slowness in these constitutions, it goes without saying that the vitality is very low and the metabolic activity is also very low. Heat is less, coldness predominates. They need heat. Thus most of the carbons are *Chilly*.

PROPERTY D) THIS charcoal has another property that was being exploited about 50 yrs ago. The refrigerators came to India in the 50's. People did not know how to use them. The stale food and closed environment created an obnoxious odour inside them. The charcoal was advised by many to be kept inside, so that it could adsorb the bad smell from the fridge. This was before the deodorant age. This property of being a good adsorbent was utilized in Allopathy by manufacturing drugs for adsorbing gastric flatulence. Carbindon was one such black charcoal tablet that was used in abundance when I used to practice Allopathy. This shows us the "adsorbent" "deodorant" and "disinfectant" properties of charcoal. The vegetable charcoal, if one imagines, is soft and has the property of being an adsorbent. Thus, if water is poured on the coal it will adsorb it with ease. This may be a good way to remember that most of the Carbons are thirsty.

*These qualities or modalities have nothing to do with the Doctrine of signature.*

It is a method of remembering that most carbons are *Slow, Thirsty, Chilly and Crave for Air and oxygen*.

Therefore, CARBON constitutions are Timid, predominantly Right Sided, Anxious and Money-minded; with very Slow development of diseases. Everything in these constitutions is slow and simmering. STASIS is the key word. There is STASIS in the cardiovascular system, in the gastro-intestinal system, in the mind and the body implying the predominance of the process of hypo-sycosis at the Genetic level.

In Complete Repertory when we see the RUBRIC "Talk indisposed to", we find that there are 268 remedies. This literally means 268 types of personalities or constitutions do not like to talk much. These many constitutions are Introverted, Reserved and do not express themselves easily for various reasons.

Let's examine the reasons that may cause a person to remain quiet:

- 1) Haughty or Egoistic,
- 2) Timidity,
- 3) Intellect deficient, Inability to converse with others,
- 4) Sad and Melancholic temperaments,

## *Carbons*

- 5) Angry temperament,
- 6) Temperaments who hate being disturbed and like tranquility,
- 7) People who lack confidence in themselves despite having intellectual ability,
- 8) People who get Embarrassed easily,
- 9) People who are weak in mind and body and cannot tolerate slightest mental or physical exertion,
- 10) People who are ill etc.

The Carbons belong to the TIMID type. Most of them are too timid to express themselves. Surprisingly, despite being timid and emotional they are predominantly Right sided (as explained in the introduction). Right sided means left brain dominant personality who are stronger mentally than right brain dominant people. This also means money minded people. The carbons are timid and insecure just like the Calcarea. Insecure people require support. For such introverted people who cannot express themselves and frankly ask for support and security they seek it in terms of money. We will find many businessmen who are extremely timid and fearful. They are very money minded and like to accumulate it for future. These could often fall in the category of Carbons and Calcareas. So this is the 4th group after Bariums, Calciums and Kalis to be TIMID and predominantly RIGHT sided.

The Barium, Calcareas, Kalis and Carbons are four groups, which come to our mind when we see Slow, Right sided and Timid constitutions.

*Sycosis* or the defense of fortification or proliferation is the defense used by these Carbons to counter when the first defense of Psora fails. This means if, Sycosis has started, there must have been an acute inflammatory condition that had threatened the patient's life a few years back. In order to save the patient from going into the destructive inflammatory process, the genetic code switches on the defense mechanism of Sycosis and Stasis. Thus SLOWNESS, Thickening-Growth-Induration-Tumors-Hardness are also signs that tell us that this person has once upon a time suffered from a Major life-threatening illness which should be undoubtedly probed.

In short, if the disease is slow, neither progressing too fast nor responding to conventional treatment, our first understanding of the case should be that Sycosis or the fortification process has started at the genetic level. This has to have started somewhere after the patient suffered from an acute inflammatory illness i.e. Psora. This Psora was suppressed and Sycosis has started. Thus we get the inkling that either the patient has suffered in the past from pneumonia, typhoid, malaria or an episode of high fever or any strong inflammatory disease; or a catastrophic, almost life threatening illness like Intra-uterine death of a foetus or an Abortion, and has been controlled by antibiotics or maybe specific homoeopathic medicines and the patient has never been well since... This is how we understand the journey of the patient that started with Psoric disease (the acute inflammatory disease) and ended up in the Sycotic disease (slow fortification or growth



*Carbons*

disease?).

The effect of various processes at the genetic level on the tissues

a) Reduced Elastin-the process at the genetic level that causes relaxation of tissues:

Inelasticity causes Relaxation. Relaxation causes slowness and stasis, and Stasis is seen in every system and tissue.

*STASIS in the gastro-intestinal system:* We expect the intestines, both the large and the small, misbehaving, exactly as in a Sycosis person would. Constipation, Slowness of digestion and Slowness of excretion of dirt from within, automatically explain the Offensiveness of the Carbon element. The breath will be offensive; flatus will be offensive, the discharges whichever and wherever they are from, stink. So when we go to patient's bed-side and we just can't stand there because of the offensive odor we need to start thinking about Carbons and especially, if and only if the illness is slow in progression. The Liver of Carbons is the most susceptible organ. If a person has suffered from jaundice once or too often or has a tendency to sluggish liver and difficult digestion with tendency to offensive gas formation we should think about a carbon either as an anion or a cation.

Stasis in the Respiratory system will naturally slow down the oxygenation of the whole system, giving rise to easy fatigue and the characteristic air hunger and the need for fan. The breath also will be of a cadaverous odour.

Stasis in the *Cardio-vascular system* will be manifested by the portal circulation being slowed down and veins becoming inelastic, resulting into long standing hemorrhoids or varicose veins. It also leads to sluggish circulation and hence intolerance to Cold air.

b) Fibrin Excess: - The process at the genetic level that causes Hardness and Indurations:-

Excess fibrin on the skin gives rise to corns, callosities, keloids, and hard and rough skin of hands.

Excess fibrin in the cardio-vascular system causes arteriosclerosis and thickening of blood vessels.

Excess fibrin in the lymphatics causes hard swelling of glands.

Excess fibrin causes ischaemia to the nerves making them oversensitive. Different carbons have different nerve affections.

Excess fibrin (arteriosclerosis of cerebral vessels) - Ischaemia to brain causes lack of nutrition to the brain thus resulting in forgetfulness, weakness of memory, absentmindedness etc.

*Never well since on acute life threatening illness* is a very strong indication of Carbons but only when the reaction is Slow and Lingered.

*Weakness, Tiredness and Fatigue* due to improper oxygenation of blood is an outstanding indication that draws our attention to the carbons. Naturally the stamina of

## Carbons

a Carbon is bound to be less and hence they are almost *always aggravated in the evening*. The easy fatigue can always be better by stimulants and hence these Carbons desire stimulants.

### ENTRY POINTS FOR CARBONS IN SHORT:

1. When we see a patient who has been suffering from extreme weakness for since more than one or two years.
2. When we see a patient who has been suffering from chronic lack of appetite and indigestion after an acute attack of hepatitis three or four years back.
3. When we see a patient who has been suffering from HEMORRHOIDS OR VARICOSE VEINS for the last five years after suffering from jaundice years back.
4. When we see a patient who has been suffering from cardio-pulmonary disease with cold perspiration on slightest exertion.
5. When we see a patient who has been suffering from a slow growing tumor in the brain e.g. Meningioma, Astrocytoma etc since five years and is yet not crippled.
6. When we see a patient who has been suffering from chronic acidity or indigestion for the last ten to fifteen years.
7. When we see a patient who has been suffering from long standing low relapsing fevers not responding to treatment since the last attack of pneumonia.
8. When we see a patient who has Proliferative tendency (of Carbons in Sycosis) to produce large scales, warts, corns, callosities, fibroid in the uterus etc.

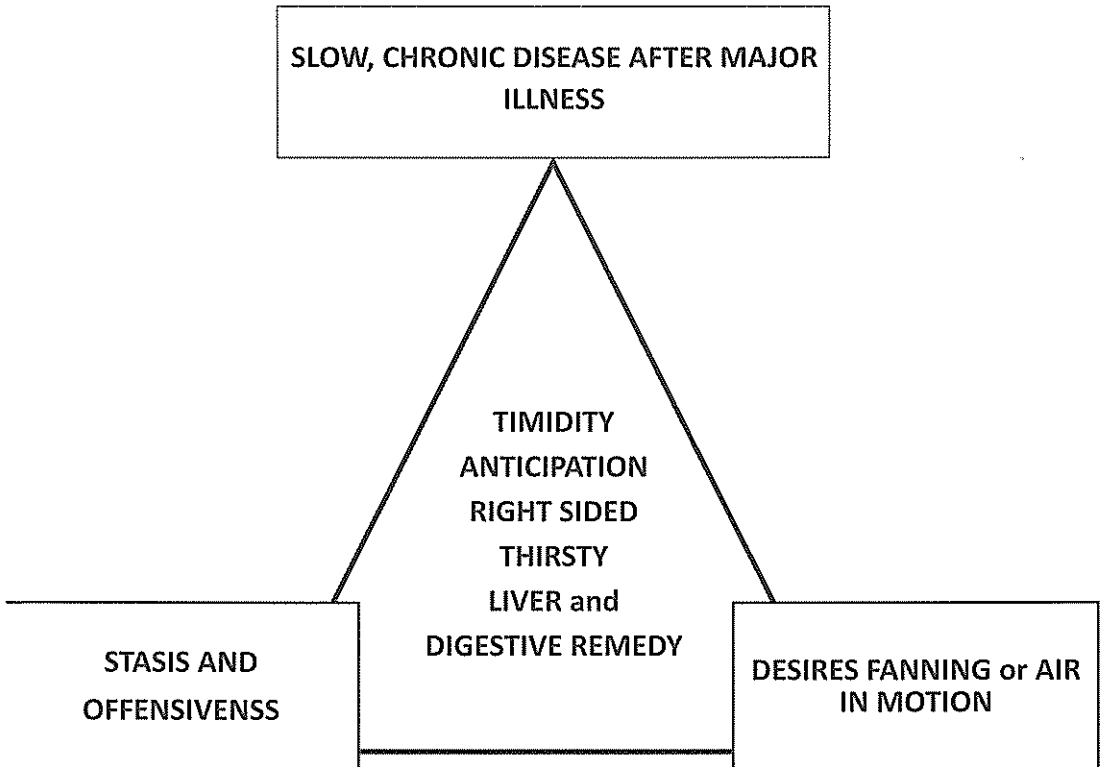
The Laxness and Looseness prevailing in every tissue makes the blood vessels loose, their imperviousness or impermeability thus resulting in Passive Venous bleeding.

Any arterial bleed or profuse bleed from any wound or organ can help us to rule out Carbons. On the other hand, if one notices a Slow or Chronic tendency to bleed one should start thinking of Carbons.

# Carbo - Vegetabilis

From the above understanding of the properties of charcoal, we get some prominent symptoms of Carbons that lead us to think of Carbo-Veg.

## RESUME The triad of *Carbo-veg*



## IN THE CLINIC WHEN TO THINK OF CARBO-VEG:

- a) Never well since a MAJOR ILLNESS.  
Beginning of a Slow, Prolonged or Chronic disease after a MAJOR ILLNESS [i.e. violent fire gives rise to slow burning charcoal ],
  - b) STASIS, Slowness, Sluggishness,
  - c) OFFENSIVENESS,
  - d) FANNING or AIR IN MOTION desire for,
  - e) TIMID, ANTICIPATORY, RIGHT SIDED people.
- MAJOR ILLNESS: NEVER WELL SINCE: -  
The 'Carbo-Veg' is ideally seen clearly in 'Sycotic' defense. The Fatness, Slowness, Timidity, and the Stasis are all Sycotic defenses at work at the genetic level in Carbo-Veg. But this 'Sycotic defense' can only occur in an organism as a sequel if it has been previously exposed to a strong Psoric affection in the past, i.e. acute inflammation, acute attack of spasm, acute asthmatic attack, acute infection, intrauterine death of foetus, etc.

After the recovery of the patient from such a prolonged acute distress, the genetic code shifts the defense to Sycosis to slow down the whole organism that has been exposed to the ravages of the acute illness thus resulting into Sycosis.

The Sycosis here in Carbo-Veg is hypo-Sycosis i.e. less synthesis of elastin. Less elastin synthesis results in Laxness, Slowness and less elasticity of muscles, tendons, blood vessels etc.

When elastin synthesis in the blood vessels and muscles of the heart become less, there is obvious slowness of the circulating system. This causes the second prominent symptom of Carbo-Veg- STASIS.

### ● STASIS

- *Excessive Tiredness and Weakness with Profuse Perspiration: -*

The patient looks bloated all over with cold perspiration, cold skin with a bluish or grayish hue indicating Lack of adequate blood circulation to distant parts. Such conditions reflect a poor heart with lax muscles leading to congestive cardiac failure or involvement of lungs as in Cor-pulmonale. Faintness *after sleep* emphasizes the laxity of systems after resting.

- *Stasis in the Respiratory system:- causes AIR or FAN desire for.*

They are in need of oxygen and hence though feeling chilly or cold, they want the fan to be continuously on. This gives a false impression that the patient is hot and wants fan. They need fan as they have air hunger and want air to be in motion.

- Perspiration cold, Clammy
- Blood circulation of sluggish
- Blood stagnated, as if
- Blood stasis
- Faintness, fainting general morning rising, on
- Faintness, fainting general sleep after

## Carbo - Vegetabilis

- *Stasis in Gastrointestinal system:* - causes flatulence and offensiveness

- i) The weak digestion is stressed out if a person eats rich food or fats. Thus fats and rich food aggravate.
- ii) Less of elastin in the intestinal muscles makes the intestines sluggish and they do not move. When they don't move there is stasis of food and the lower bowels do not move causing stasis of excretory material. When there is dirt accumulation in a place, it is bound to stink. Similarly in Carbo-Veg, stasis results in offensive breath, offensive eructations and offensive flatus.

- Air open desire for
- Air draft amel.
- Air indoor air amel.
- Fanned being amel.
- Fanned desire to be

When there is stasis of intestines, the patient's dull gastro-intestinal system needs stimulus in the form of acids, salt and sweet things. Acids may act as temporary stimulants to the system and salt and carbohydrates help in acquiring temporary energy and strength for the weakened systems

- Blood vessels affection of: -  
Laxness of the cardio-vascular musculature, as mentioned before, gives rise to congestive cardiac failure and looseness of the walls of the blood vessels.

- Sensitive, tenderness liver region
- Short, as if too short liver region  
Tension liver
- Constipation difficult stool soft stool
- Constipation ineffectual urging  
and straining
- Odor, breath general offensive
- Odor, breath General putrid

The veins and not the arteries are affected by the lack of elastin giving rise to:

- a) Large blue hemorrhoids with offensive odour.
- b) Varicose veins: - If a patient comes with the complaint of haemorrhoids or varicose veins after he suffered from jaundice few years back, it gives us a lead that he could be a Carbo-Veg.
- c) Blood vessels, especially the smaller ones, rupture and hence cause *passive* bleeding. The difference between Phosphorous and Carbo-veg is that - Phosphorous bleeding is bright red, profuse gushy active bleeding and Carbo-Veg is slow, passive bleeding.

The bleeding tendencies are also controlled by the genetics and will relate to the type of blood vessels that are fragile.

- Blood vessels, complaints of
- Blood stasis
- Blood stagnated, as if
- Blood circulation of sluggish

The active bleeders bleed from the arteries because their arteries are fragile. They have bright red or hot blood. These are phosphorus, Belladonna, Hamamelis, Aconite, Ipecac, china, Ferrums, Lachesis, Sabina, Sulphur, Thlaspi-b-p, Viburnum-Opulus, etc

The passive bleeders are Carbo-Veg, Arnica, China, Crotalus-Horridus, Lachesis, Sulphur, Millefolium, Pulsatilla, Secale-Cor, Sepia, Sulphuric-Acid, etc.

## MENTALLY

The Carbo-Veg personality, as mentioned earlier, is a 'TIMID', 'QUIET' constitution It.

is full of ANTICIPATION. Though angry, they suppress the anger and do not have the courage to blow it out- just like a charcoal that has fire within but never actively flares up.

The TIMIDITY keeps the anger within. But through an indirect way, the anger or discontent is expressed by MOCKING or SARCASM.

The Carbo-Veg are not very sensitive or emotional people unlike their Graphites counterparts. They are more busy trying to cope up with their bodily weakness. Knowing very well that they cannot fight, they swallow their anger only to throw it out in the form of sarcastic remarks. This condition is met with in Indian housewives. A timid, quiet, not so meek girl gets married into a male dominated family. The husband and the father-in-law or even the mother-in-law dictate terms and all her desires and ambitions are suppressed like in Staphysagria.

But Staphysagria is sensitive. It is sensitive to rudeness, reprimands, insults and humiliation and the anger that is pent up will be either thrown out in the form of a volcano at other people or on her own children or gets transformed into a Sycotic cyst in the ovary or a fibroid in the uterus or even weakness of sphincters and muscles, but emotional sensitivity and sensitivity in general still remains. The fighting nature will still remain. Not so with Carbo-Veg. It quietly hears everything but throws out a sarcastic remark just to emphasize that she cannot be taken for granted. Occasionally there will be anger which will be followed by paleness of face and no redness like Belladonna. If the domination continues, she becomes completely indifferent. just like the stasis in the body, the mind goes into stasis and does not react. She develops Indifference to children, family, loved ones and relations and even to all the joys and sufferings. She neglects her duties which she used to do diligently before. She becomes indifferent to music that she used to love before. She becomes sleepy and lazy, obviously due to lack of oxygen in the system. The whole situation both body and mind wise is that of -"I want to do something but my weakness makes me helpless" and from this emerges the unfortunate feeling. The unfortunate feeling is due to weakness and the Indifference also is due to prostration and weakness.

- Timidity
- Timidity Public, about appearing in
- Timidity public, about appearing in talk, to inapt to talk

## REMEDY COMPARISON AND DIFFERENTIATION

### *Differentiation between prominent Remedies of Indifference :*

The other chilly remedies that could possibly come close to this indifference are Sepia, Kali-Mur, Kali-Phos, Phosphorus, Acid-Phos and Nitric-Acid.

The Kali-Mur and Kali-Phos indifference will be in people who were quite active, fast, reactive and touchy before they went into such an indolent and indifferent state. Phosphorous, in the past, was a loving, affectionate, person who loved company and liked to give love and take love and with desire for magnetism. The combination of Indifference to family in a Sarcastic (mocking) woman or man gives us a selection between only three remedies i.e. Sepia, Nitric acid and Carbo-Veg

## *Carbo - Vegetabilis*

All these are Chilly, all are Weak and have Laxness of tissues and all are Thirstless.

Sepia will be better by exercise and work with weak body and positive and strong mind. Carbo-veg cannot bear any exertion and is worse by exercise.

Carbo-veg will be worse by exercise and work with extreme weakness and stasis of mind and body

Nitric acid will be better by moving or traveling, with a definite element of unforgivable grudge, anger and hatred for those who are responsible for her condition.

### *Differentiation between prominent Remedies who feel unfortunate:*

*Chilly:* China, Sepia, Staphysagria, Graphites and Carbo-veg, Chelidonium, Tabaccum.

*Hot:* Lycopodium

Feeling unfortunate means either feeling unlucky, or ill-fated. This is a sad state or a state of disappointment. One gets disappointed if something they want does not happen or something they wished they did not get. Every remedy has something that they NEED or desire that is peculiar to that constitution or group of constitution.

*Lycopodium:* - Lycopodium needs POWER in hand. It feels unfortunate if he thinks that he has lost "power" or he cannot "dictate". When Lycopodium feels he cannot dominate there is a feeling of "No Power" to control. This happens especially in old age in people who once upon a time, dominated the family or an organization and now they are out of power and control. This makes them feel unfortunate.

They are Hot and Thirstless.

*China:-* What China lacks is physical as well as mental strength. It badly needs strength and courage. The unfortunate feeling here arises due to not being able to do anything due to physical "weakness" in the syphilitic stage and mental weakness in psoric as well as sycotic stage of defense.

In Psora, Mental weakness makes the China constitution *timid*. The timidity of China prevents it from retaliating against any wrong being done to them and then they go into a depression in which they feel they are unfortunate. In Sycosis this remedy exhibits cowardiceness and it rues on its mental impotency and feels unfortunate. Syphilis or the tendency to destruction in liver, blood vessels etc is the commonest or uppermost defense that this remedy or constitution adapts. Here weakness, especially physical makes the patient feel unfortunate. Later as the destruction increases and he needs help from others this remedy gets conscience pangs. Because this remedy has genetically weak liver it suffers from liver affection, has a an lot of perspiration along with weakness. All this is found even in Carbo-veg. Marked oversensitivity and irritability from noise, and light as well as smell distinguishes it from Carbo-veg that is otherwise almost similar. China has desire for fruits that Carbo-veg does not have. Though both are chilly, Carbo-Veg. desires fan which China hates.

## *Carbo - Vegetabilis*

**Sepia:** Both Carbo-Veg and Sepia in sycosis and syphilis become weak. Sepia wants to move ahead positively whereas Carbo-Veg becomes static. Sepia works hard relentlessly not caring for family or near and dear ones; Carbo-Veg shows affection to children. The unfortunate feeling here arises due to the unavoidable environmental emotional obstructions or prolonged grief. The feeling in Sepia is that, "I could not achieve". It makes her sour, indifferent and sarcastic. Sepia will be better by exercise and work with weak body and positive and strong mind. Carbo-Veg cannot bear any exertion and is worse by exercise. In Sycosis the defense is by reducing the elastin in the muscles in both the remedies. In Carbo-Veg the circulatory system and the cardiac muscles become lax. In Sepia laxness is in the ligaments that hold the uterus resulting in prolapse of uterus. Sepia constitutions are Lean, thin, Chilly and Thirstless.

**Staphysagria:-** A case of hypothyroidism that got cured in a lady can highlight the unfortunate situation of Staphysagria. She was a 53 year old senior-most executive in a multinational bank. She was aware of her high status and was always telling about her achievement to everyone. In her history she told us about how she had learnt Homoeopathy and how she was curing incurable diseases with single dose. I have earned lot of respect from my staff because I cured a case of tumor in the breast and saved lakhs of rupees for my peon by avoiding an operation. But she said "though I am respected so much in my office I find that my husband has no value for me. He scolds me rudely in front of any relatives that I should work first in the kitchen and then think myself as a doctor. Similarly my mother and father in-law do not care for me. I do feel bad. I am hurt but I cannot say anything because he has very bad temper. I feel I am unfortunate not to get a family who understands me and encourages me. Here, there is desire for dignified status, which she has not got in spite of being successful. They are bosses in their field and achieve dignity in office, but suffer at home especially because their husbands are dominating. They feel they have learnt so much, studied so much and achieved so much, they will tell everyone what they have done to create a good opinion for themselves. They are chilly and Thirstless sensitive to rudeness and care for dignity.

**Graphites:-** This remedy is sad, melancholic, fat, chilly and thirsty. (Comparison given in chapter of Graphites).

**Carbo-Veg:-** The unfortunate sensation arises out of "weakness"(like china) especially cardiovascular and gastric weakness. It has affection for the liver, extreme perspiration and desires salt. It is chilly, but wants slow fan.

**Chelidonium:-** It is conscientious, chilly, affection for liver with desire for warm drinks.

**Tabaccum:-** The unfortunate sensation is because of instability and imbalance of the whole system e.g. suddenly perspires and suddenly goes cold.

**CARBO.VEG MAY BE RULED OUT WHEN:**

1. If the patient is fast, active, and has sudden or violent symptoms.
2. The headache of Carbo-Veg will be dull aching and never throbbing headaches.



*Carbo - Vegetabilis*

3. Red discoloration of face after anger or any excitement rules out Carbo-Veg.
4. No history of liver problems or gastric problems rules out Carbo-Veg.
5. Waking up fresh in the morning rules out Carbo-Veg.
6. Arterial, profuse bleeding rules out Carbo-Veg.

In short, Obese people having long standing illness with grayish hue, Easy Sweating, Easily Tired, wanting Fan, mentally -Timid and Anticipatory, Right sided and Thirsty are Carbo-Veg personalities.

## ***Graphites***

**G**LUEY discharge - Honey like fluid discharge

**R**IDING in carriage < in general, Hearing ameliorated by riding in carriage

**A**NXIOUS - Weeping, Ailments from Anticipation

**P**ULSATILLA like Changeable Wavering mind, Indecisive, Inconstancy, pain  
wandering on touch

**H**ARDNESS of everything in the body from skin to organs but soft mind

**I**NDOLENT - AVERSION to work, though Intelligent; SLOW, LETHARGIC

**T**IMID, TUMOURS

**E**RUPTIONS SCALY + CRACKS + FISSURED skin

**S**ARCASTIC

## *Graphites*

GRAPHITES means plumbago. Graphites = Carbon + Ferrum

## CONSTITUTION

Graphites is an allotropic form of carbon, but has some percent of Ferrum (Iron) in it. This causes Graphites to have properties of Carbon as well as of Ferrum.

## PROPERTIES OF CARBON

Generals: SLOW, CHILLY, Indolent <eating, >open air

Mentals: Timidity, Anxious, SARCASTIC

Physically: FAT, ROUNDED, with HARDNESS of skin and glands, cracks and fissures.

## HOW GRAPHITES DIFFERS FROM OTHER CARBONS

1. All Carbons are Right sided but Graphites is LEFT sided.
2. All carbons are non-sensitive, non emotional but Graphites is sensitive, emotional, Sentimental, full of Grief and Weeping type.
3. All carbons are stable but Graphites is changeable in moods; has wavering mind and Inconstancy.

## PROPERTIES OF FERRUM (Iron)

General:

1. Like Ferrum it is sensitive and offended easily and is therefore Right brain dominant i.e. Left sided.
2. Like Ferrum it has pseudo plethora or erethism i.e. though anaemic, it has redness of face and congestion of face especially before and during headaches.
3. Like Ferrum it is sensitive to odours - especially of flowers and wood.

## IN THE CLINIC WHEN TO THINK OF GRAPHITES :

We can start thinking of Graphites when we see:

### PHYSICALLY

- 1) *Fat, Flabby people who are Chilly, Constipated* (large hard knotty stools) and suffering from or having previous complaints of skin with *glutinous discharges*.
  - Obesity
  - Mucous secretions albumin, like
  - Discharges, secretions glutin
- 2) When we shake hands with the patient, a strange **Hardness Or Roughness** Of palms draws attention to Graphites.
  - Hard callosities, like
  - *Hard thickening, with*
- 3) People who have thick crippled, deformed nails, Cracks at muco-cutaneous junctions like nostrils, mouth, eyes. People who have scaly dandruff, cracks behind ears, hard crusty scabs, scales on eye lining shows dandruff and hair fall.
  - Hair falls out

### STICKY, GLUED DISCHARGE.

- 4) When we see people who are chronically **SAD** Sad, Melancholic people with *long standing grief*, who are *Anxious*, weeping type and who cannot take firm decisions due to **TIMIDITY** and **CAUTIOUSNESS**.
  - **SADNESS,**
  - **TIMIDITY**
  - **CAUTIOUS**
  - **CAREFULNESS**
- 5) People who became Obese due to long standing grief.
- 6) People who get physically tired due to mental work.

Oxygen and Carbohydrates are used to do mental work causing hypoxia (typical of carbon), resulting in less oxygen in the blood and in turn results in

- Tendency to **YAWN**,
- Tendency to **STRETCH**,
- Tendency to **BLUE OR BLACK DISCOLORATION OF NAILS**.

- 7) People who hate flowers and hate music.
- 8) Girls in whom menses are delayed i.e. menarche is too late or even regular menses is late by months due to **P.C.O.D (Polycystic ovarian disease)**.
  - **SENSITIVE, odors, to flowers**
  - **SENSITIVE, music, to**
- 9) People who are Timid but pass sarcastic remarks.
- 10) Middle aged men who have had brilliant academic career but never succeeded in life and lead a very simple non-luxurious life not because they are contended but they have no desire to put in hard work.

- 11) Young boys who are Fat and Flabby, who prefer to undress and stay with no clothes above the waist and wanting fan straight on to them, can be Graphites.

- 12) Young children who are *Insolent, Impertinent and Laugh*

## Graphites

at *Reprimands* can be Graphites.

Abdomen; clothing  
sensitive to

13) People who have tremendous sexual desire but the body does not support their mind i.e.

- They have weak erections
- They may have premature ejaculation
- After coition aggravates.

14) Throat - When everything *centers around the throat*

- Goitre with difficulty in swallowing
- Sensation of Lump in throat causing the patient to swallow continuously.
- Spasm in throat while swallowing causing patient to retch and throw out the food.

- Ejaculations, seminal discharge failing during coition
- Erections, troublesome incomplete
- Erections, troublesome during

## CASE

A lady aged 55 yrs old came with the complaint of 'Dysphagia'. She was examined by an allopathic specialist and the condition was diagnosed as 'Achalasia cardia'.

Her complaints had started about 3 months back. She could not eat her food normally. Sometimes she could swallow and sometimes a severe spasm in the throat interrupted her swallowing and the food would be vomited out with retching. She came in for Homoeopathy because her spiritual guru had advised her to do so.

She was a Fat, chilly lady living in an Ashram (monastery). She had given up her worldly life to serve God and the guru. She was very young, about 25 yrs of age when she had come to this place after her married life failed and she had nowhere else to go. She was not very happy about this life but she had no other option.

I asked her, "were you always so obese since childhood?" "No" she said. "I was quite thin. But after a few years since coming here in the ashram, I became fat. That may be because there is no physical work here".

"What type of work do you do here?" I asked.

"I have to teach the younger girls and give them discourses on God" They all like my teaching because I take pains to read and prepare my lectures before I deliver them.

They like my lectures because I introduce some new topic every day. But after the lecture I get so tired and fatigued that I start feeling hungry and cannot remain hungry so I go on hogging. I think that has made me fat.

[This showed she was intelligent but could not bear Mental Exertion like carbons. She was Intelligent and Indolent. She could not bear hunger]

She remained a teacher and never became a leader of any group because she said "I could not play politics. I am a straight forward person. I know what politics goes on in this

ashram. But I prefer not to bother".

I asked "You prefer not to bother but you are bothered, isn't it?"

She said "Yes" Even I am a human being. Even I want to progress and come up in the Ashram but I don't."

I asked "Why can't you fight and rebel and come up?"

She said "No, that's not me. I can't fight. If someone raises the voice I start weeping, I weep throughout the night and it lasts long. I am very sensitive. Leadership perhaps is not meant for sensitive people. I cannot take firm decisions, I cannot exert. I cannot command. How can I become a leader?"

[She was very timid, frightened easily, had easy weeping tendency, wavering mind and irresolute.]

I asked "Do you ever show your discontent?"

"Yes" she said "I pass a sarcastic remark so that the message is delivered.

Childhood history showed that she had a chronic fissure which was troubling her and which was operated upon. After this she had put on weight.

Chief complaint was spasm in the throat causing her to retch and vomit i.e. Reverse peristalsis.

Thus the patient is in the destructive miasm. (syphilis)

The severity of spasm shows destructive tendency. The patient's very nutrition is hindered. This acute spasm is in the muscles due to hyper irritation of nerves.

This was Syphilis in full blown form.

## WHAT WAS THE SYCOSIS?

Her Slowness, Obesity, Indolence, Intelligence, Timidity, Fearfulness, Sarcastic tendency all represents Sycosis.

*Note:* It is dangerous to prescribe on a SYCOTIC PICTURE.

If we place our prescription on early Sycotic picture, it is very dangerous. If our similimum suppresses this Sycosis the genetics of the patient will switch onto the gear of destruction. This will mean that she will definitely develop cancer if she is not already having it today. Or else she will go into further constriction of throat and Oesophagus and will land up in an emergency. With this Sycotic picture we had to match her Syphilitic and psoric picture. Syphilitic picture may or may not match because all the remedies have not been proved to give destructive effects on the organ.

Psora is the mother of all Miasms and has to be covered.. The Sycosis or Syphilis is nothing but developed Psora. This means that *acute spasm (Syphilis) as well as Fat, Indolence, Timidity (sycosis)* is basically developed from Psora- the need.

Her psoric picture of Anxious, Weeping, Timid type with Fissure that was operated upon, confirmed Graphites that cured her forever.

*The need of Graphites in childhood is 'safety'. It cannot bear Disharmony.*

## GENETIC MIASMATIC REFLECTIONS IN GRAPHITES FIRST DEFENSE-PROCESS OF INFLAMMATION (PSORA)

At the genetic level courage and will is sacrificed. This causes Graphites to be *Timid, Fearful, Cautious and careful*. In order to protect itself it has to develop these defenses and be sensitive so that they know when danger is coming. They always anticipate dangers therefore there is constant 'Anxiety' and that too of trifles. This Anxiety coupled with Timidity and Helplessness causes them to be *sad* and *Weep* easily.

Physically also the sensitivity is developed in olfaction- i.e. to odours- strong odours of perfumes, odours of wood.

Skin becomes sensitive and rash develops. The rash develops in places where the skin moves the most i.e. in folds of joints (elbows, knuckles, fingers, toes) or in groins, palms, tip of fingers or corners of the mouth, nostrils, eyes, anus etc. The *Cautious* and *Timid* skin of Graphites does not want to move and therefore primary inflammation develops, or rash develops. (Body is reflection of the mind and does not lie).

## SECOND DEFENSE-PROCESS Or CONSTRUCTION (SYCOSIS)

### *2nd defense at physical Level*

The sensitive skin excoriates and cracks. In order to repair the delicate skin or reinforce it, the Genetic mechanism takes two steps.

- a. Increases the Albumin and Glutin synthesis and starts producing sticky, glutinous, honey like discharge that could help to stick up the fragile tissue. This *gluey, sticky discharge* is characteristic of Graphites.
- b. Second step is taken by the genetic mechanism to thicken the skin tissue by increasing the synthesis of Fibrin. This excess fibrin results in hardening of tissues and causes fibrosis and scales as well. This hard tissue is after all not elastic and hence breaks still more easily to produce the characteristic deep syphilitic cracks with bleeding on palms, folds of joints, corners of muco-cutaneous junctions etc.

PCOD (polycystic ovarian disease) in girls resulting in delayed menses

Fibrin causes hard tumours and fibroids.

### 2nd defense at Genetic Level

The fat metabolism is so altered that fat starts accumulating giving rise to obesity. Being slow and having slow metabolic rate (BMR is low), heat produced is low and heat needs to be consumed, so excess fat is put on to act as an overcoat.

For Graphites 'FRICTION' is to be avoided. For this everything stiffens and smoothens. The slowness of metabolism makes the intestines also sluggish giving rise to chronic constipation. Stools have more fibrin that makes it hard. Again to avoid friction the hard stools are surrounded by Glutin.

The slowness of carbons extends to circulation and oxygenation and may give rise to

## *Graphites*

one to crave for open air and become intolerant to clothes on upper parts. Though Chilly, they crave for open air like Carbo-Veg.

### *2nd defense (Sycoosis- Process of Construction) at mental level*

The Sycoosis trait being very prominent is also exhibited right from childhood or right from the stage of Psora making the patient ever so Timid, Cautious, Careful, Indolent though Intelligent. The Sycoitic aggression in this Timid person is expressed in the form of *Mocking and Sarcasm*.

*The Prolonged Grief and Sadness* of Graphites uses a lot of mental energy, causing him to be discouraged easily.

On the other hand, Graphites can become haughty, feel he is a great person, have ambition for fame. Sexual desire gets increased with relative weakness of the organs to perform.

### THIRD DEFENSE-PROCESS OF DESTRUCTION (SYPHILIS)

#### *Physical:*

1. Process of destruction on the skin causes Rhagades, Cracks etc.
2. Hardness and Cicatrices become Cancerous.
3. Cancer develops in the breast.

#### *General:*

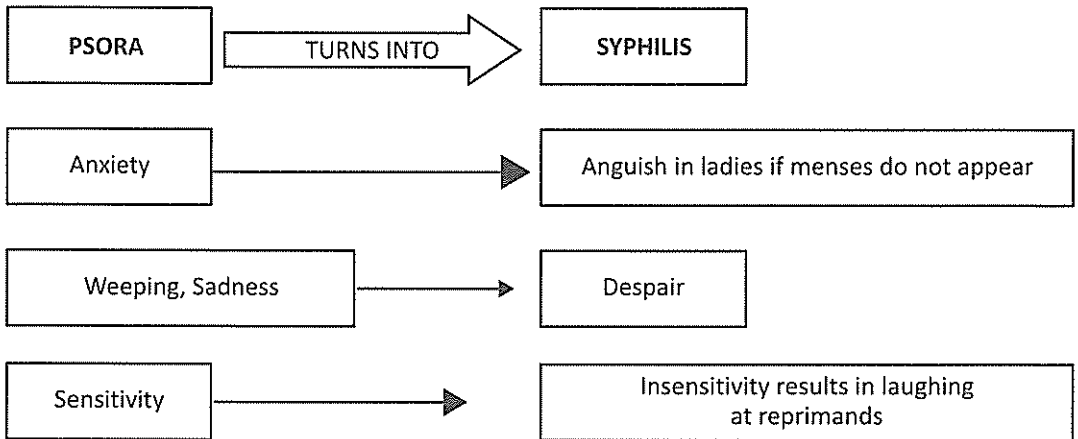
1. Carbohydrate is the food or need of the brain. An intelligent mind always requires more of Carbohydrates so that the brain cells function well.
2. The Fats are the secondary need to protect the delicate body. A very funny trend exists in Graphites. The skin or cuticle that gives protection to the body is sacrificed. The skin gets cracked and fissured in order to save the whole.

The Graphites is busy synthesizing more of Albumin and Glutin that require more of 'proteins'. This upsets the total balance between Protein, Carbohydrates and Fats. The carbohydrates and fats are thus thrown out or not taken in. Thus Graphites develops aversion to Sweets and aversion to Fats.

- Sweets cause Nausea so they cannot consume sweets.
- They have aversion to Fats. Plus fat is thrown out in urine to give fatty cuticle forming on the urine.



**Mental:**



1. The physical weakness and fatigue makes the person desire for external energy thereby resulting in *Desire for Magnetism*.
2. The destructive process hampers the sense of awareness and recognition power of the Intellect.

**CASE**

There was a lady aged 48 years, of menopausal age, who came and complained "Doctor when I go to the market place I feel all the people around me are from some other planet. I feel they are all aliens." She was asked - "does everything i.e the buildings, the shops, the Cars, the vegetables, everything looks different and from some other planet?" She said "No. when I am walking and I see people whom I know or the vegetable vendors, I feel they have come from some other planet. I also feel that I myself am from some other Planet."

She was Fat, Flabby, Mild, Chilly and menopausal with history of skin eruptions in the past. This feeling that she was from some other planet was taken as the rubrics- Delusion strange things are. The intellect and recognition power was affected but specifically to familiar things only.

*There are two Rubrics:*

- a. Delusion Strange everything is:- where the cars, the roads, the buildings, the vegetables types everything will appear not normal and not from our planet .i.e. Strange. Here we have Baryta mur, Cicuta, Hyoscyamus, Medorrhinum, 'Nux-Moschata, Opium and Platina.
- b. Delusion familiar things are strange: - Here her power of recognition and awareness is affected only in so far as people whom she is familiar to are concerned. Here we have Cannabis-Indica, Cannabis-Sativa, Cocculus, Graphites.

## *Graphites*

We had the Syphilitic part of the constitution, now we need to zero in on a Simillimum by finding out which remedy covers the sycotic and Psoric traits.

- Cannabis-Indica and Cannabis-sativa are fast remedies and she is slow hence ruled out.
- Platina and Pulsatilla were ruled out because she was chilly  
We are left with slow, chilly remedies Cocculus, Graphites, Nux-Moschata
- Nux-Moschata is drowsy which she was not.
- Cocculus is compromising that she was not.

Above all Graphites is the only one that covered her Psora of skin lesions that were suppressed besides being Anxious, Mild and Timid.

Graphites cured her as it covered all 3 defenses adopted by the patient's Genetic code at different times throughout her life.

## REMEDY COMPARISON AND DIFFERENTIATION

A. GLUTINOUS DISCHARGE can also be found in: -

a. Kali-Bichrom, Kali-Mur, Kali-sulph. They differ from Graphites in pure speed. Most Kalis are Fast, Hasty with Startling tendency and Aggressive in nature. Kali-Bichromicum, who has stocky built like Graphites will never have dry scaly scabby, cracked skin.

b. Pulsatilla is

I. Hot, Thirst less whereas Graphites is chilly and Thirstless.

II. Pulsatilla loves consolation. Graphites is worse by consolation and weeps more when consoled.

c. Natrum-Mur and Natrum-Sulph

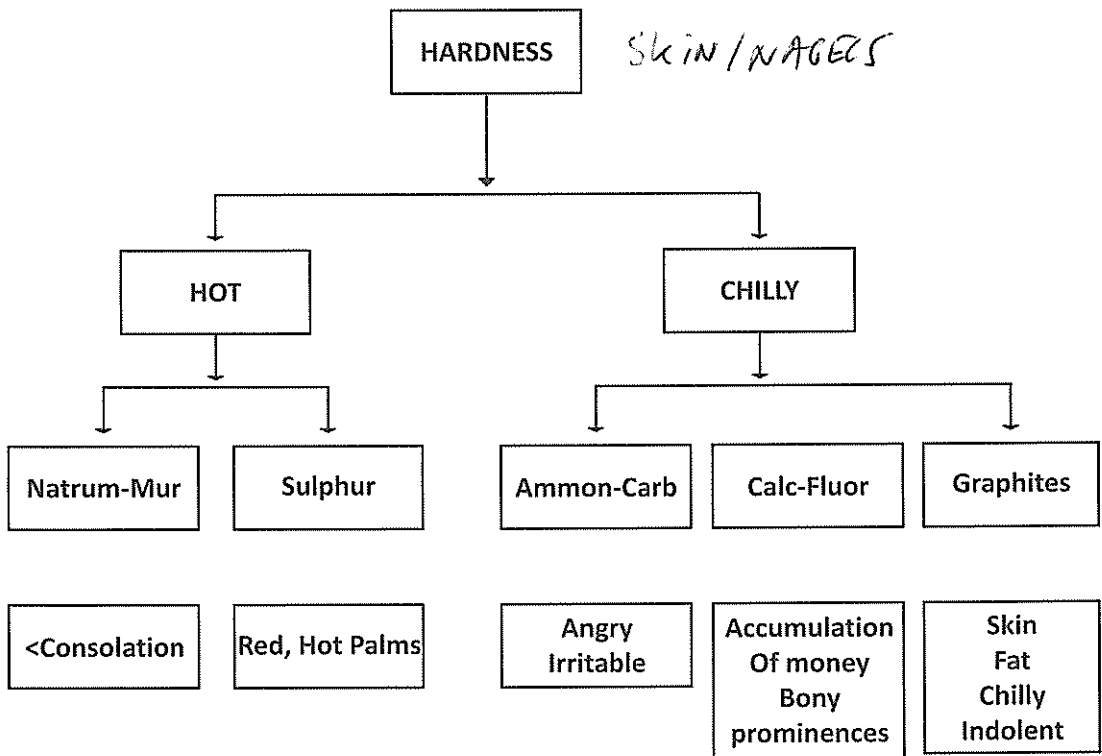
I Have sun aggravation whereas Graphites likes warmth of sun.

II. Natrum loves sweets, Graphites hates sweets- sweets cause Nausea.

III. Natrum-Mur is Hot, Natrum-Sulph is Hydrogenoid.

B. HARDNESS OF SKIN:

Different remedies that have tendency to hardness are differentiated with the help of following chart.



## GENETIC MIASMATIC REFLECTIONS

### SENSITIVITY OF GRAPHITES

In the Repertory Rubrics of Graphites, we see that Graphites is 'sensitive to' and *has ailments from* :

1. Anticipation
3. Discords between chief and subordinates
4. Discords between relatives and friends
5. Emotional Excitement
6. Fright and Fear<sup>2</sup>
7. Grief, Sorrow and Care
8. Mortification, Humiliation and Chagrin
9. Puberty<sup>2</sup>
10. Mental Work
11. Manual Fine work

If we see the above factors that cause Graphites to fall ill we see that it includes almost all Emotions i.e. *Anger, Fright, Fear, Grief and Mortification*. Beside the emotions Graphites cannot bear mental work and fine work and discords in relationship. This shows that a Graphite does not want anything that bothers his brains and is always wary of such things. This is what makes him anticipatory and this anticipation and tension makes him ill. The most important causations here are 'ANTICIPATION' and 'DISCORDS'. This Means Graphites wants no Discords and always wants HARMONY.

## Petroleum

To most Homoeopaths Graphites and Petroleum are remedies best known as skin remedies. Whenever cracks are seen on the palms and the soles or any muco-cutaneous junctions these remedies are first to come to the mind. This highlights that these two carbons have genetic tendency to cracks on the skin. Besides large-scale scaling and formation of the dermis in what appears to be psoriasis this remedy has been extensively and blindly used by the old homoeopaths with remarkable results. The people who do not know the principles of Homoeopathy have also converted it into creams and ointments. This may have given them miraculous results in making the skin lesions disappear but what occurred to the patient later on was never ever cared for. Many homoeopaths like allopaths may have created dangerous disease in these patients that they are blissfully unaware of. To warn against this Hahnemann has given us a few aphorisms in his Organon:

### Aphorism 202

*If the old - school physician should now destroy the local symptom by the topical application of external remedies, under the belief that he thereby cures the whole disease, Nature makes up for its loss by rousing the internal malady and the other symptoms that previously existed in a latent state side by side with the local affection; that is to say, she increases the internal disease.*

The following case made me understand this aphorism as well as petroleum well and hence I would like to narrate it here.

### CASE 1.

A lady aged 42 years, having two children came with the complaints of losing weight 'drastically' and 'something wrong with her mind'.

She was running a bakery along with her husband and she started her story as follows:

"Doctor, I am having a grave problem. The problem is not understood by doctors. I have tried a lot of allopathic medicines but I have had no relief. I am losing weight drastically despite eating well. Secondly I don't know how to explain but something is wrong with my mind". "why? what is wrong with your mind?" I asked. "It's funny. I can't explain it to you. You will call me mad. My husband laughs at me. you know, I can't understand which direction I am traveling. This is since last six weeks or so. I thought it may be some temporary thing but now it's becoming worse day by day. I go out early in the morning for a walk to the park. I don't seem to realize whether I am going round the park in clock-wise or anti-clockwise direction". "How does it matter?" I asked just to make her comfortable. "No

- CONFUSION
- Confusion location, about
- Confusion loses his way in well-known streets

doctor it's funny. After the walk around the park is over, I don't know whether I should turn left or right for my house. I know you will laugh at me because I have been living in the same place for the last twenty years. My husband said you are not sleeping sufficiently at night and so I started sleeping early to get at least seven hours of sleep. But still it's becoming worse".

"Are you forgetting your house Or your address?" I asked. "No. I get confused in the direction. When I see my house I know it's mine. I know the address too by-heart' But here it is the direction in which to turn I am not sure. Similar thing happened today when I left my house to come here. I was baffled as to which train I should board' the one going north or south. I had to literally ask someone to guide me. This is too much because I come to Vile-Parle so often".

There was a definite confusion in the mind. Confusion means the control over one faculty of intellect is lost or loosened. The patient is not in control of her power to decide the direction. This 'out of control' manifestation meant Syphilitic miasm. As per our understanding the 'destruction' or destructive tendency had already invaded the mental faculty. But before this tendency went to the mind, it should have been in the body somewhere. So a direct question was asked to her.. "About two months back did you take any treatment for anything or any illness?" "No" was the answer.

We need now to hunt for some probable Syphilitic illness. Here, a direct questioning is required contrary to the established norms. This is because the relation between physical disease and mental disease is not clear in a layman's mind. We as homoeopaths need to make them aware and as a reminder, ask them questions accordingly. commonest symptoms that precede 'confusion of mind' are: - viral Bacterial fever, antibiotics taken for fever, any injections taken, diarrhoea suppressed with Allopathy, Homoeopathy or Ayurvedic treatment, treatment for Dengue fever or Malaria, Hypertension treated for a prolonged time with Anti-hypertensives, Thyroid suppression etc. All of the above reasons were not present.

"Did you go to a Dentist and have your teeth treatment done?" "No." was the answer. Then I framed the question in another way-"what was the last medicine in tablet form or capsule form or an ointment or cream that was used by you and When?" After a minute of pondering, she said- "Yeah ! I've been using Flucort ointment for my skin for the last 3 months or so. This time someone gave me a Homoeopathic ointment Graphites and it worked like magic. But what can be the relation of this skin ointment and the mental confusion? I think it's too far fetched to relate them." "why were you using this ointment?" was my question again. "Oh I use it every winter for the last 4-5 years because I have this tendency to get eruptions in my groins every winter since childhood. Now since the last four years, I have started getting cracks on my hands and feet." "Show me where those cracks are present?" I asked. "oh, they have disappeared completely. This time in fact they healed very fast. They were more in the right hand"" "Are you still applying the cream?" I asked. "No. I stopped applying it two months back as soon as the cracks and eruptions cleared off".

I proceeded to explain to her, that the destruction of the skin that expressed itself as cracks with bleeding was not cured. The tendency at the genetic level to destroy was still lurking within. Since she did not allow it to destroy the skin, this very process or tendency had shifted to the more important organ 'Brain' i.e. Mind. Now the control over the 'direction and location' faculty of the mind was not in her control. It was possible that later she would lose her memory and even her sanity and become mad. "This is suppression"- I warned. She was told that if she was to be cured of her confusion in mind her skin cracks had to return and further, her eruptions in the groins that were since childhood also should return and then disappear. She was not easily going to accept what I said and started arguing with me. "If what you say is true, tell me why all these years this suppression from skin to mind did not take place in spite of me using many creams for so many years".

Her question was very valid. But the explanation I offered to her led her to believe in me. I told her that everything doesn't break so easily. If this wooden table is to break it will break if it is weakened. An iron rod will also break if it is weakened. A car tyre will get easily punctured if it becomes old, worn out or weakened. Thus even diseases cannot get suppressed easily if the mind and body are strong and the resistance of a person is good enough. Only if either of them is weakened, the chances of suppression or transfer of disease increases. If your mind has been affected, the disease has traveled directly from the ectoderm (skin) to the neuro-ectoderm (brain). This means that her mind was weak for some reason. "What was the tension that you have of late?" was the question asked to her.

"You are right. Our shop is in a rental place. The owner died recently. He was having good relations with our family. But now his sons want to break this shop and construct a big tower here. They are selling it to a builder who is a rogue and does not want to give us any place in return because we have it on a rental basis. This means disaster for us. we do not have money to buy a new one. What will happen to our business? Where will we now shift our bakery? What will be our future? Will he be successful in a new place? These and many other questions worry us. Practically every night we have a meeting. I'm trying my best to get a good deal for us. My husband is very meek, mild and reserved, so I have to do the talking."

"But", I said "You too are a very quiet person". "Yes I am quiet, but when it comes to finances I am quite strong and I fight tooth and nail". My next question was "Do you get confused in day to day money dealings since you are the cashier?" "No except for my direction I am not confused. Another thing I have marked is that I get confused more when I am thinking and exerting my mind to find the solution to the problem".

The above history shows that the lady had Psoric eruptions in the groins returning every winter. This she suppressed to convert into Syphilitic cracks with bleeding and the syphilitic cracks were suppressed that went into confusion of mind. In, Aphorism 201 Hahnemann says:

*If is evident that man's vital force, when encumbered with a chronic disease with it*

Is unable to overcome by its own powers instinctively, adapts the plan of developing a local malady on some external part, solely for this object, that by making and keeping in a diseased state this part which is not indispensable to human life, it may thereby silence the internal disease, which otherwise threatens to destroy the vital organs (and to deprive the patient of life), and that it may thereby, so to speak, transfer the internal disease to the vicarious local affection and, as it were, draw it thither.

When a patient has recurrent eruptions occurring every winter it is obvious that the body is trying to compromise with a genetic tendency of Psora and keep it at the least important organ i.e. skin, By applying creams the internal genetic tendency or cause was not being treated. By not allowing it to be expressed on the skin the gear of defense changed to destructive i.e. Syphilis. This converted the rash like lesion to cracks. The expression changed from Psora i.e. first or physiological defense process to Syphilis, the third destructive process.

This gives us a clue also that the constitution is Psoro- Syphilitic remedy.

She was a slow person, generally non interactive, timid but argumentative and quarrelsome. She was Right sided. In a Timid and Right sided person we think about Calcarea, Kali, Baryta, Carbon group and further Ignatia and Sepia.

If she was a Calcarea she would not fight alone and would require support.

If she was a Kali, she would be Fast, Jerking, and Startling at least in Psora, which was not the case.

She was not Baryta since her Intellect was good enough.

She was not Sepia because she was not Indifferent to what was happening to her shop. She could then be an Ignatia or a Carbon.

There was grief that suited Ignatia. There was independence that suited the Ignatia personality. She was physically Lean, Thin and even Chilly like Ignatia.

Ignatia relieved her temporarily but did not cure her. Ignatia was the partial similimum.

Ignatia gave her mental peace and tranquility. She was happy that she was less tensed. But the confusion of direction or location persisted. Above all, 'Law of Cure' or 'Hering's Law of Cure' was not seen coming through. The cracks did not reappear. Though many Homoeopaths are happy with such general sensation of well being, a Predictive Homoeopath cannot be happy because the prediction that her old symptoms will reappear has not come true. The suppressed eruptions and tendency to cracks is still lingering within and might soon destroy something else.

Ignatia was not the 'Genetic Constitutional Similimum'.

Why did this occur? The answer is that,

a) The Syphilitic aspect of the case which was very peculiar was not considered while prescribing.

- Confusion of direction



## *Petroleum*

- Emaciation with good appetite

b) Nor was the Psoric part taken into consideration The Psoric part -i.e. slow timid and introverted basic nature of the person.

We needed a remedy that should be:

MIASM:- Psoro-syphilitic i.e. inflammatory and destructive in Miasmatic process;  
GENERAL MAKE-UP:- Chilly, Right sided, SLOW (it took many years for Psora to convert into syphilis and many years for syphilitic destructive tendency to go towards the mind.)

MENTAL MAKE, UP:- Will--Timid, Introverted, Meek; Intellect--- good, sharp, she was the one who understood the intricacies of the property problem better than her husband. Besides she was well educated. There was nothing marked about her Morals and conscience. She gave more importance to money than her husband would. As such also she was handling the finance part of the business because she was good at it.

In physically Psoric state the remedy had to have tendency to eruptions.

Mental exertion aggravated her confusion. The more she was thinking of solution to her problem the more her confusion increased.

This made us think of Carbons. She could be a Carbon, but which Carbon?

She was Slow, Timid, and Introverted with skin problem (Graph, Petroleum).

She was Right sided-(more in favor of Petroleum).

But which Carbon could she be?

She had to be a Carbon that has skin eruptions, cracks and that too bleeding. What Carbon could she be Graphites or Petroleum?

One question solved the problem.

"Do you have traveling sickness?" "Yes" she said.

"What happens? (Headache or gastric problems like nausea?"

"I get severe nausea and vomiting from car travel. Sometimes I feel like passing stools also during car riding."

• VOMITING GENERAL RIDING IN A CARRIAGE, WHILE

• Headache- riding in carriage while

Her built was also not obese like Graphites; she was not emotional and sensitive like Graphites; she was not left sided like Graphites; she did not have gluey discharges as in Graphites. Petroleum could not be ruled out on any of the genetic tendency i.e. miasm, mental make-up, physical make-up, general make-up, and above all disease make-up (in Syphilis confusion in location and when there is mental exertion and in Psora- cracks on skin).

## CASE 2

A case of a 14 year old patient who was suffering from white discoloration of skin and diagnosed as Leucoderma [Leucoderma is a condition wherein the melanocytes that give color to the skin are progressively destroyed. This is more prevalent in tropical countries

and especially in India where it seems obvious and glaring due to people having coloured skin].

This patient presented herself accompanied by her father at our Out-Patient-Department in The Government Homoeopathic Hospital. The first impression that I got of this patient was that there was something wrong with the name. The patient in front of me wore a pant and a bush-shirt and was sitting on the stool with two hands on the knees and elbows spread wide apart. This 'up and go' position is acquired generally by young robust boys who are ready to stand and walk away. This is also called as "ready position" showing that he is ready for any challenges. It came as a shock to us as the name indicated the patient to be a female. The looks were completely masculine right from hairstyle, clothes and absence of any female ornaments or vanity. The lipstick, eyelashes, rouge, ear rings, necklace, bangles that form a common sight at this stage of a girl, were consciously absent. The father confirmed she was a girl but had no pretensions of being one from childhood.

Mannish habits of girls

The Leucoderma spots had started on the body and gradually ascended, up to the neck and face though some homoeopathic treatment was going on.

The homoeopathic treatment given to her was *Ars-sulph- flavum* 200 three times a day as in the trend of 'Wrong Homoeopaths' who use this remedy as specific for this condition. This doctor boasted that the spots on hands and trunk were cured because of his medicines and lured the patient to continue his treatment.

"Ignorance is bliss" says a certain saying. This does not hold good at least in the medical science. Every Homoeopath should be a knowledgeable physician first and a Homoeopath later. Little did this ignorant Homoeopath realize that he is not curing, but actually harming the patient as the disease was progressing against the 'Law of Cure' which is a 'must' for every cure. Symptoms have to disappear in the direction of above downwards, inside to outside, centre to periphery, from more important to less important organs and reversal of direction of appearance. The patient whose symptoms are not following this direction are not proceeding towards cure for certain. This is as far as the 'Hering's law' goes.

Further my addition to this Law of Cure is reversing the miasm, The patient whose genetic code is ordering a process of Destruction (Syphilis) at various organs and tissues has to be stopped and reversed to either the process of Construction (Sycosis) or process of Inflammation (Psora).

It is very important for a Homoeopath to know the Anatomy and Physiology in a human being if he has to treat the patient correctly.

The pigmentation is due to "Melanocyte cells". These are situated below the transparent epidermis and give it the colour. The melanocytes are being stimulated by MSH (Melanocyte Stimulating Hormone) secreted by the pars-intermedialis i.e. the central lobe of the pituitary gland.

In this girl, the destruction of melanocytes became less in the spots on hands and trunk, it increased to neck and face showing that the deficiency and supply of MSH was first lower and now on the upper part of the body. This meant that the destruction was increasing upwards and was very near to the brain and the pituitary.

On asking minutely it was found that this girl had developed liking for boy's dresses, boy's games, and all mannish habits only as the Leucoderma spread upwards. This indicated the destruction of MSH secretion from pars-intermedialis of pituitary, from where FSH (Follicular stimulating Hormone) is synthesized along with other female hormones. Thus her very basic sex determination was threatened. This causes lower amount of female hormones being secreted and therefore relative higher amount of male hormones i.e. end organs giving rise to 'Mannish personality'.

The homoeopath due to his ignorance had converted this normally heterosexual girl into nothing short of the third sex. Her menses had not appeared even at the age of 14 years because of same reason.

Here the 'reversal' of disease would not mean only to reverse the white spots to coloured spots but also reverse the disease from above to downwards. In the follow up.

Normally a homoeopath looks out for improvement in the colour of spots to conclude that his remedy is right.

A slightly better homoeopath looks out for right direction i.e. the upper ones disappearing before the lower ones. But a really good homoeopath who has the knowledge of predictive homoeopathy will first not look at the spots at all. The destructive tendency is present at a much higher level than at the melanocytes level. It is destroying her sexual determination and identity. We need to change her into a girl first, after that will the direction of cure be considered.

Now we know that such a reversal can occur only by the Right Similimum. The right similimum needs to incorporate the important genetic traits, only then will the reversal of Syphilitic destructive process at genetics begin.

Let us see what are the other characteristic symptoms that will indicate to us the Right Genetic Similimum.

She was round faced, stout in built, looked quiet and timid and was slow in answering. Her father said, she was a very quiet and reserved girl who did not mix up with people because of her 'shyness'. But he said her shyness disappears as she goes on the stage to perform. She can dance well, sing well and literally hold the crowd with her performance when she is in full flow. She is different there on the stage, but when it comes to one is to one discussion, she is very timid and afraid of any new person.

- Timidity bashful
- Timidity alternating with exaltation

Her Leucoderma was one sided. It was first on left hand and left side of abdomen, Left side of neck and above the left eye. Before the Leucoderma started, in the childhood

she used to have skin eruptions that were suppressed. She was chilly and thirst was not defined.

We needed a remedy that was;

- 1) Physically Stout,
- 2) Thermally Chilly,
- 3) Had affection on only one side (left),
- 4) The remedy had to be Slow,
- 5) The remedy had to be timid, bashful, quiet
- 6) And Introverted alternating with Exuberance on the stage.
- 7) And above all the most important thing it should cover, must be the syphilitic aspect i.e. Mannish or boyish character.

} SYCOSIS

It goes without saying that the most important rubric or characteristic that any remedy should cover is 'mannish habits', as the constitution itself can go to the extent of sacrificing the sex identity. The most important of all our character is the sex determination that occurs right at the conception when a XX chromosome or XY chromosome of the new progeny is decided. The sexual identity is thus the most important of our being because all other organs, systems, hormonal synthesis and other traits are ruled by it. When Man marries a woman (and that is what is most natural) they can reproduce and produce children to keep this species of Man alive. If Man or woman does not abide by nature's principles and use their sexual organs only for enjoyment and not for any biological function there will be no reproduction and the species of Man or Human being will be endangered if not extinguished. This is perversion and frankly destructive miasm (syphilis). This tendency to get attracted to same sex can only be treated and CURED by homoeopathy based on GENETICS.

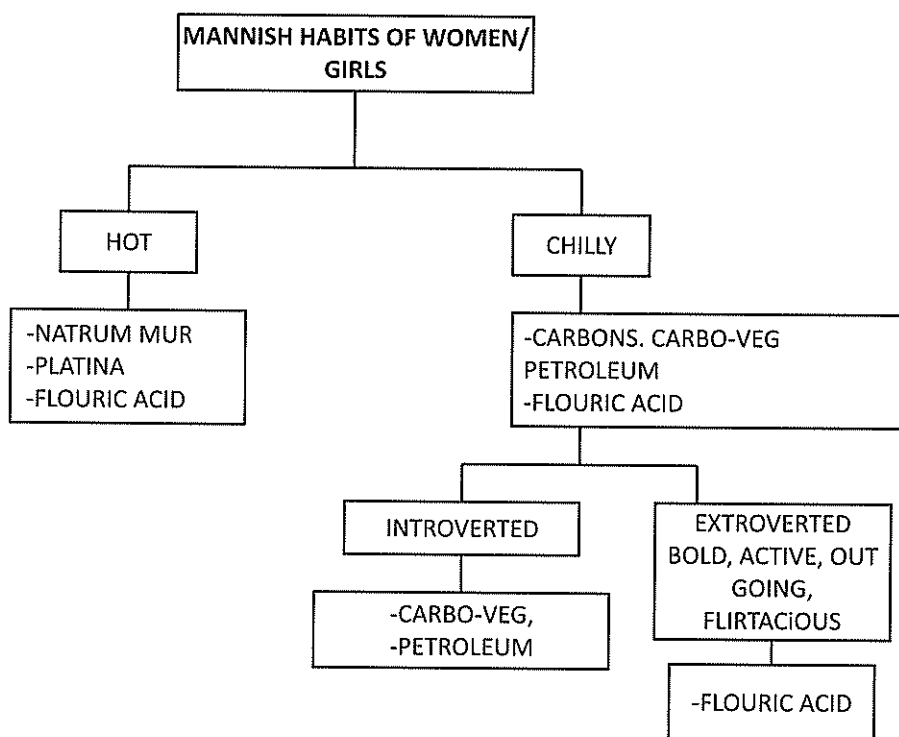
*Petroleum*

How many remedies sacrifice 'sex identity' to save the whole? Let us see the remedies

covering the rubric 'mannish habits' of girls/women,;

- Carbo-Veg
- Cimicifuga
- Natrum-Mur
- Petroleum
- Platina

Additional to it, 'mannish habits of women, i.e. - Fluoric-Acid.



We know she is a slow, Timid, quiet person and therefore a Carbon.

We have to differentiate between Carbo-Veg and petroleum.

Carbo-veg is Extremely dull and Unemotional. Petroleum has loss of emotions. Her reactions are: Frightened easily, Angry easily, Quarrelsome etc, one of the most Important features of petroleum is Paroxysmal affections, symptoms or emotions always alternate as well as come suddenly and go suddenly. There is always an up and down like Belladonna, Colocynth etc.

- Dullness alternates with excitement
- Dullness alternates with exuberance

## *Petroleum*

- Timidity alternates with exaltation
- Timidity alternates with sadness
- Eccentricity alternates with sadness
- Mirth liveliness alternates with sadness

As against this Carbo-Veg is a slow, single direction remedy. There is no Changeability. Besides, the Psora was in the form of eruptions and suppression of which had led to this Leucoderma.

Thus Petroleum 200 one dose was given.  
Follow up

Within one month this girl came to the clinic and the father said she is showing interest in buying feminine clothes.

Second month this girl came in feminine clothes with lipstick and other make up. She started wearing earrings and bangles too.

The above changes show that her original sex i.e. femininity was on the rise with male hormones taking a backseat. Her appearance of menstrual cycle (menarche) was the first complaint that the rolling stone of Hering's law had set in with the gradual disappearance of Leucoderma from above downwards right up to eruptions that were suppressed.

*We can think of petroleum in:*

Chronicity of complaints

When we see patients ill for a long time.

When a patient gives history of skin eruptions or cracks

Its just like any other Carbon and Carbo-Veg. In Carbo-Veg there is suppression of acute inflammatory disease like Pneumonia, Whooping cough, acute attack of Cholera, Dysentery, Jaundice, Abortion and Intrauterine death that ultimately results in Looseness, Relaxation in Gastric and Cardiovascular system, But in Petroleum the genetic tendency is not to produce looseness in muscles but the mind is affected.

## GENETIC MIASMATIC REFLECTIONS IN PETROLEUM MIASMATIC JOURNEY OF PETROLEUM

After Psora the 2nd defense is Sycosis.

In Petroleum suppression from skin eruptions ends in cracks on skin.

When Psoric eruptions are suppressed it goes straight to syphilis.

## PSORA SYPHILIS

Syphilis is expressed on the Physical and General level in the form of

A)Cracks on the skin of hands with bleeding

B)Car sickness: - tolerance to car riding is destroyed. Car riding can cause Nausea, Vomiting and Diarrhoea.

C) Alternating states

D) Mentally → *Confusion*:

1. Of Identity
2. Direction and location
3. On mental exertion

→ Mannish behaviour of girls

→ Delirium - Body is double

- Some one is lying next to her in bed
- Body is made of wood
- That she is poisoned and going to die and has to hurry to settle the will.

### ANOTHER PECULIAR CASE

There was a patient whose wife complained that his vest got torn at 2 particular points. Every time she got a new vest for him it would tear at the same part. She brought 2 or 3 vests to show it to me which had similar tears at particular points, all were torn out at same part and around the torn portion there was a slightly reddish, yellow discoloration. She asked me why did this happen?

- Perspiration single parts upper part of body
- Perspiration single parts
- Perspiration spots, in
- Perspiration bloody

Her husband who was the patient seemed to be timid and mild and did not have any complaints about it.

If this vest was torn on particular parts and that also identical in all the vests the reasons could be either:

- Friction at that particular part of the body.
- Scratching at that part of the body.
- The effect of perspiration.

The first two were ruled out and on further interrogation, the culprit was found to be the Perspiration at that part.

The stains were Reddish Yellowish like an *old blood stain*. This was a characteristic symptom and that too Syphilitic.

We needed a Slow, Timid remedy which had perspiration only on one part, The only remedy is petroleum which was confirmed by H/o suppressed eruptions. *This highlights two things about petroleum:*

- 1) Petroleum has perspiration on parts,
- 2) Reddish stains indicate Bloody perspiration.

The other Slow, Sluggish, Timid remedy which covers these 3 symptoms is Calcarea-Carb

*Petroleum*

- Perspiration on Parts
- Bloody Perspiration

The other remedies are Arsenic-alb, China, Lachesis and Nux-vomica. These remedies are Irritable and Restless, whereas, Calcarea and Petroleum are Slow and Sluggish.

The very fact that the husband did not want his wife to tell this showed that he did not want support and that itself ruled out Calcarea Carb.



## Kreosote

### ENTRY POINTS FOR KREOSOTE IN SHORT

- Kreosote is a LEAN THIN EMACIATED CARBON (others are generally obese),
- They are thin, wrinkled and old looking.

Their characteristics are:

Emaciation general

A. Rapidity of symptoms: Like Belladonna, symptoms progress very FAST.

- a) Rapid decay of Teeth' Teeth decay as soon as they appear'
- b) Rapid Emaciation,
- c) All diseases, even cancers progress very fast,
- d) Blood oozes out of gums or wounds very fast,
- e) They become anemic very fast.

B Putridity of discharge: Offensiveness is marked In;

- a) Nasal discharge,
- b) Leucorrhoea,
- c) Urine,
- d) Ulcers,
- e) Bad odour from decayed teeth,
- f) Diarrhoea.

• DISCHARGES,  
SECRETIONS  
OFFENSIVE, FISHY  
• Leucorrhea offensive  
putrid

C. HOT, BURNING and CORROSIVE: Discharges causes:

- a) Burning in vagina from coition.
- b) Soreness, burning and excoriation of labia and vagina.  
makes the Part sensitive to touch.
- c) Soreness and burning in mouth after eructations.
- d) Gums are hot during dentition with excessive thirst.

Pain burning vagina

D) Easy Bleeding Tendency:

- a) Wounds bleed freely, Profusely'
- b) Gums bleed easily and on touch'
- c) Cervix bleeds on touch,
- d) Menses< slightest exert,

Wounds bleeding freely

e) After every intercourse bleeding starts.

Contradictory Symptoms:

a) Pain Dysmenorrhoea < after menstrual flow

b) Menses flows while lying down, ceases on sitting or walking about,

c) Can only urinate while lying down,

d) wets the bed while dreaming he is urinating normally. He wakes up but cannot arrest the urination'

e) STOP brings a restart:

(I) Menses intermittent, stops and restarts in full flow

(ii) Lochia ceases and reappears again

(iii) Ulcers almost heal- reopen again

Other Symptoms when we can think of Kreosote in the clinic:

1. Chilly, old women, scrawny, wrinkled face, emaciating very bad odor, when they enter the clinic. This could be due to:(a) Cancer of Cervix,

(b) Putrid leucorrhoea or Lochia,

(c) offensive urine that has spurted out involuntarily with cough.

2. Small children who are restless during teething and who cry from sunset to sunrise; who have to be caressed or they won't sleep; with hot gums'

3. When we see shrieking, thin, scrawny, old looking infants'

## GENETIC MIASMATIC REFLECTIONS IN KREOSOTE

AT THE MENTAL SPHERE:

*The need of Kreosote is SAFETY.*

PSORA:- It is because of this safety, that the Kreosote patient becomes excitable, restless and develops a startling tendency in the PSORIC MIASM.

SYCOSIS:- Sycosis is very subtle. Not very prominent on body the sycotic picture of carbons i.e. slowness and timidity is seen along with Anger at trifles and constant discontent. Though most carbons do not like consolation Kreosote loves being fondled and caressed. Children who are lean, thin, timid, restless at night and do not sleep easily without the mother sitting next to them and caressing and fondling them could be Kreosote if other genetic characteristics coincide.

SYPHILIS:- But, the reaction is predominantly governed by the destructive miasm, which is SYPHILIS; hence the picture of Kreosote is predominantly syphilitic and that too on a physical sphere.

The physical destruction occasionally goes to destruction or out of control at the

*Kreosote*

mental level.

e.g. 1) Acute hemorrhage followed by insanity; 2) Forgetfulness after Epistaxis.

1. Acute hemorrhage followed by insanity

Here is a case as an example

CASE

A lean, thin 78 year old angry man, a known hypertensive, complained of severe bleeding from the anus. He was an angry man who could not bear contradiction yet too timid to fight. The bleeding was so profuse, that the whole commode used to get filled up with blood. He had to be immediately hospitalized, as he was losing a lot of blood. In the hospital, the bleeding was stopped with great difficulty, and all investigations were carried out to rule out the chances of cancer, polyp, hemorrhoids etc. All the reports were normal. The bleeding had stopped, but slowly he started becoming dull and drowsy. By the time he reached home, he had become forgetful, and was labeled as 'Senile Dementia'.

Kreosote was given to him on this rubric-Acute hemorrhages followed by insanity. This tendency to forgetfulness after every bout of piles bleeding was reported from many years. Other symptoms about him were

- a) He had discontented nature
- b) He was angry at trifles
- c) Chronicity of complaints
- d) Putridity and offensiveness of discharges

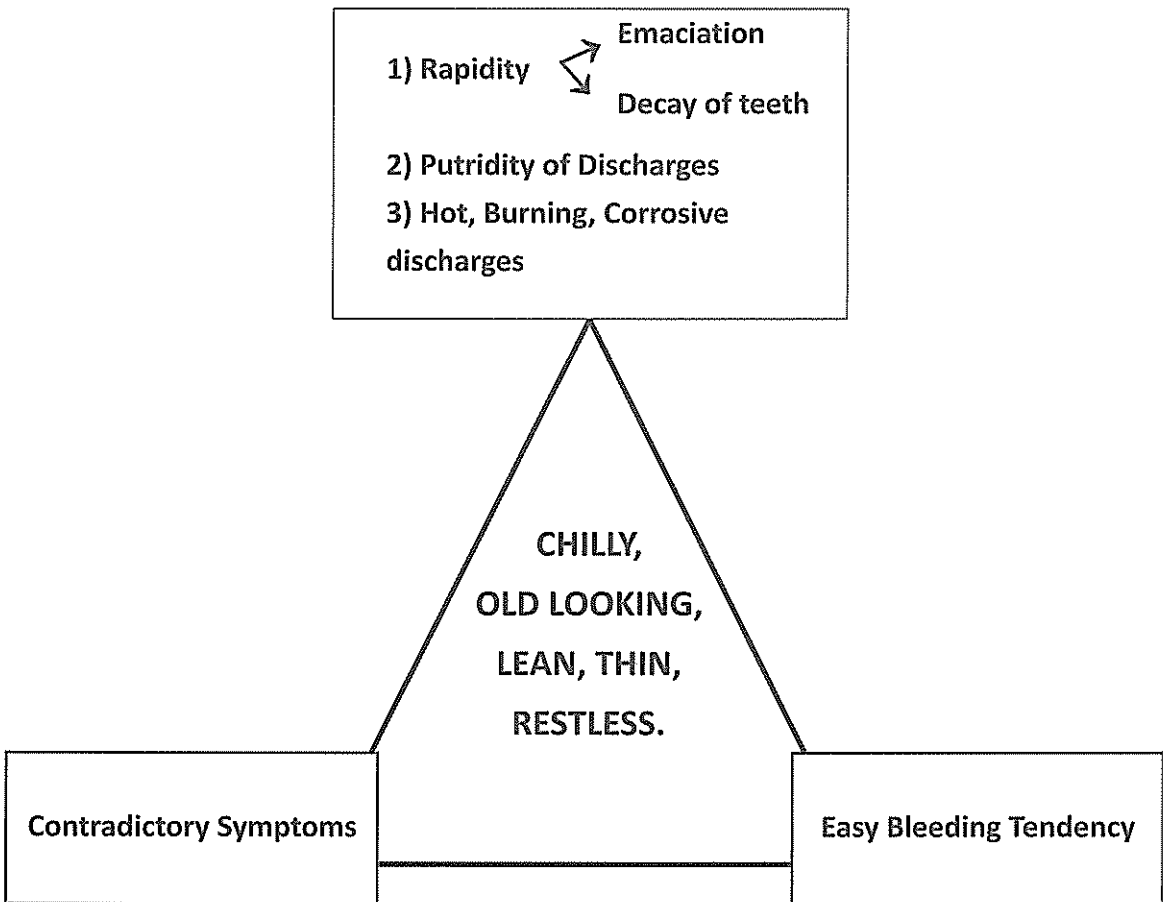
All these attracted attention to Kreosote. He improved tremendously and was completely cured with this remedy.

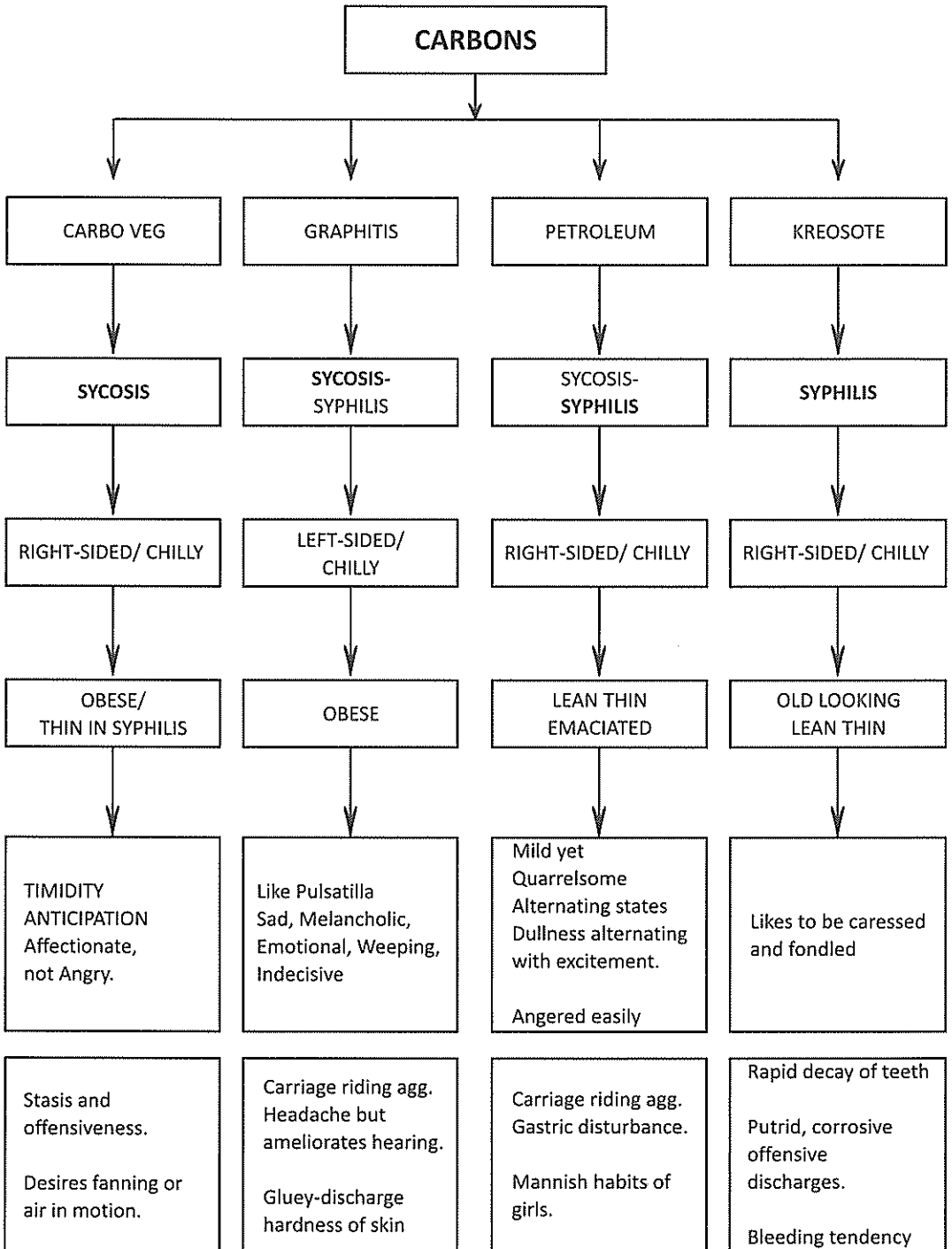
2) Forgetfulness after Epistaxis

The mental attitude of these people who are lean, thin and angry, is that they cannot bear contradiction and get angry when things they want are refused to them.

WHIMPERING: The complaining of these people is called 'Whimpering'. Imagine an old emaciated lady with cancer of the cervix coming to your clinic already weak and prostrated due to profuse bleeding" She will be complaining about her miserable plight with no one wanting to come near her because of offensive odor which is due to no fault of hers. This sad, melancholic, weak person will complain in a tremulous half hearted voice. This is called whimpering. This is also one of the peculiar symptoms that attract our attention to Kreosote.

## RESUME The triad of Kreosote





## Granite

This remedy Granite is available in the name of Lapis-gr-m, Granitum often confused with 'Granatum'. when ordering from the pharmacy, one needs to be very careful because Granatum is often supplied instead of Granitum.

Granite is hardened Silica.

Chemical composition of Granite:

A worldwide average of the average proportion of the different chemical components in Granites, in descending order by weight percent'

- SiO<sub>2</sub> - 72.04%
- Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> - 14.42%
- K<sub>2</sub>O - 4.12%
- Na<sub>2</sub>O - 3.69%
- CaO - 1.82%
- FeO - 1.68%
- Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> - 1.22%
- MgO - 0.7t%
- TiO<sub>2</sub> - 0.30%
- P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> - 0.12%
- MnO - 0.05%

Granite is a rock found both from the superficial to the deepest layer of earth' If we go to the mountains we see many rocks around but we never wonder what the rocks must have undergone lying there for centuries' The rock is stable' so stable that nothing (except a huge crane) can move it' In the late fifties' two famous cricketers, one from India- Vijay Manjrekar and another from England' Kin Barrington had earned the nickname of 'Rock of Gibraltar'. This signified their game and temperament on the field when they were at the crease' No ball howsoever quick or shrewdly turning ever got through their strong undentable defense' No bouncer affected them. They went on and on even if the batsman on the other side failed to score. They were sticking to where they were, unmoved by fear' anticipation, etc.

This is how a 'rock' is. It is fixed, does not move, cannot be moved and passively unemotionally watches things happen in nature and that too for centuries.

## Granite

These rocks may have been a witness to many broody wars, many floods and deluges, many famines. Thousands may have prospered around them, thousands may have suffered around them but they are not moved.

This is the exact picture on which I have prescribed Granite. It may be imaginative and hypothetical but it works. It works brilliantly and has given cures in cases ranging from Diabetes, to Retinal Detachments to Cancers!

The Granite personality is Indolent, Haughty, Introverted (never communicates), very unemotional, not moved by any emotions.

The only emotion that it exhibits is Anger. It is perfectly Sycotic. Sycotic excess or hyper Sycosis causes synthesis of extra fibrin that makes them tough and their parts hard. They are Hard hearted, Cruel, Unorthodox,

A couple of cases may help us understand it better: \_

### Case 1

This is a case of a Retinal Detachment and threatened blindness in right eye that was cured 1.5 yrs back and stands cured even today. The 60 yr old gentleman came in with his wife and was seated very erect on the chair without a smile on his face. The pupil of his left eye was as white as a Marble for which he blamed the surgeon who according to him had spoiled the case. His speech was fast, rough and had no voice modulation. There were no signs of any emotion on his face.

It seemed as if we were dealing with a robot. He never permitted his wife to say a single word' she sat there as a silent spectator. During the 45 minutes interview he never moved giving an image of an immovable inanimate object kept in front of the eye. It was clear by now that the wife was forced to accompany him because of his threatened blindness. otherwise she did not seem to have any role to play

When asked about his nature he quipped \_ "My nature is very near to nature. I am a very open and frank person. people do not like this way in today's Dominating and Dictatorial.

#### Delusion

better than others  
that he is deserted  
forsaken detached  
superiority of

#### Indifference

apathy family to his  
relations to

#### Irritability

carelessness of others about  
causeless  
trifles from

#### Anger easily

- Insolence impertinence
- Rudeness
- Answer snappishly

I have one daughter and one son. My son has left me because he did not like my

nature. Now we are only three of us. I don't like the words 'love' and 'affection'. They are all useless words devised by poets who literally do not understand the meaning of life. They feel this world is run by emotions. This weeping, hugging, kissing are escapist attitudes of weaklings when they do not understand how to manage and maneuver their lives. They try to deceive others by their tears and love taking them away from the 'reality' of life. Life goes on because it has to go on because the moon has to go around the earth and the earth has to go around the sun. You are born on this earth and you have to die one day and that is how it is programmed and that is reality of life.

When he was asked don't you feel such a life is monotonous for you, don't you feel like seeing a movie or going in for some amusement like music etc'?

'Music', he said is a waste of time, if I were the President of India I would ban all music players and musical instruments. First of all I would ban all religious processions and marriage baraats. People waste valuable time in this dancing and singing!"

How many friends do you have?

"I have no friends, not even one.' Again the same thing. "People nowadays do not like frankness. If I show them their mistake they feel I am bad. I know now that I am fortunate to have understood life better than others. Therefore I have to correct others which people don't like."

- Censorious critical
- Quarrelsome scolding
- Reproaches

When his daughter who was above 33 yrs of age selected for herself a boy to get settled in life, she came and gave the good news to her father. The father got up, went to the cupboard, took out a bundle of notes and came and gave it to her.

Unsympathetic, unscrupulous, friends and family, even towards closest

"This is 25000 rupees, take this and go and get married." This dry reaction really hurt the daughter as well as his wife. When he was asked about his behaviour he said, "What is there to enjoy about in it? Everyone gets married. What is new about it? Why should one celebrate, do the animals celebrate their marriages? What's the great deal? I gave her money so that it will help her to start a new married life. That's all."

The above case highlights the characteristics of Granite. It shows how Granite can be Harsh, Hardhearted, Haughty, Unsympathetic, Unscrupulous, Indifferent, Unemotional and Unfriendly.

The reason I always mention this case is because it taught me the picture of Granite. When I saw this man I got the feeling that he was unmoved and then when I looked through the rubrics of Granite I saw that everything was covered. That's why I would like others to learn from it though later many cases responded to



*Granite*

Granite giving success

One sentence that sums up Granite is that, nothing moves, and everything is hard. He is never moved to tears or joy by anything. Even the bowels do not move there is severe constipation with hard stools.

The only emotion displayed is that of Anger,.

**GENERALS:**

- Thermals are more or less Hot
- Thirst is good enough though not very marked to

**PHYSICAL ATTRIBUTES:**

This is one remedy for Hardness or swelling of glands like Calcarea-Fluor, Baryta-Mur, Conium or even Tarentula-cubensis. A case of cancer of Liver that responded well had growth that was palpable as a hard stone.

**GENETIC MIASMATIC REFLECTIONS OF GRANITE:**

The predominant miasm looks like sycosis, but this miasm is so intense that intensity of all sycotic trends is in excess and therefore the miasm is syphilis. Excess fibrin synthesis makes all parts and pathologies hard as a stone, the excess 'hardness' It is seen in behaviour, emotions, and reactions. The excess hardness in behaviour leads to abrupt behaviour, rock like and robot like behaviour.

The excess hardness causes indifference and apathy to family and friends to the extent of heartlessness.

Reaction to anything is 'hard' so much so that he gets detached, and has lack of moral affection.

	<b>GRANITE</b>	<b>LAPIS-MARBLE</b>
EGO	Haughtiness, Contemptuous Reproaches others Rock solid, Immovable Dominating, Dictatorial	Ego, Delusion he is king,
MONEY AND EMOTIONS	Indifference Money, Status, Relations. NO EMOTIONS (except anger)	Desires more riches or luxuries at the cost of others Avarice
STABILITY	Stable	Capriciousness
INTROVERTED/ EXTROVERTED	Introverted	Introverted (exclusive)/ Communicative expansive
ANTICIPATION	No Anticipation	Anticipation
CARESSES	Hates Caresses	Likes caresses
MIASM	Syco-Syphilitice	Sycotic

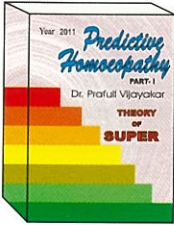
## COMPARATIVE STUDY OF THE FOUR GROUPS THAT CAN BE THOUGHT ABOUT IN RIGHT sided and yet Timid People.

	BARYTAS	CALCAREAS	KALIS	CARBONS
Speed	Slow	Slow	Fast	Slow
Extrovert/ Introvert	Introverted/ Extroverted	Extroverted Except Calcarea-Mur Introverted	Extroverted Kali- Mur, Kali-Phos are Introverted	Introverted
will	Weak will, Timid	Weak will, Timid	Anxiety with Startling	Physical Anxiety, Carbo-veg- Anxiety in chest Petroleum- Anxiety in stomach Graphites- Anxiety with weeping
Intellect	Poor intelligence	Intelligent but inaptitude for mathematics	Sluggishness difficult in thinking Confusion	Intelligent
Sensitivity	Non sensitive	Very sensitive to rudeness, horrible stories, mental exertion.	Physically oversensitive, Sensitive to touch, Startled easily, Jerking, Easy excitability.	Non-sensitive Except Petroleum - Sensitive to smell of flowers
Emotional reactions	Misplaced	Anxiety - (Psora) Fear - (Sycosis)	Anxiety Quarrelsome	Graphites- Weeping, sad Petroleum - Quarrelsome
Attachment	Misplaced	Attachment to family, money and religion	Attachment to self SELFISH	Attachment to MONEY
Stability	Stable	Stable	Unstable	Stable
Conscientious Non-conscientious	Conscientious	Non-conscientious	Non-conscientious	Non-conscientious
Syphilitic picture	Imbecile	Effeminate	Spasms, Panic, Restlessness, Fatigue, Enervations	Mannish habits of women/girls -Carbo -Veg -Petroleum Kreosote- Putridity and Decay

## OTHERS PUBLICATIONS

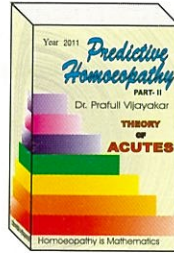
### Predictive Homoeopathy

#### PART 1 THEORY OF SUPPRESSION



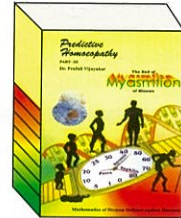
This Book Provides You With The Insight In The Path Breaking Discoveries Made By Dr. PRAFULL VIJAYAKAR asked On The Science Of Embryology "THE SEVEN LAYERS OF SUPPRESSION".

#### PART 2 THEORY OF ACUTES



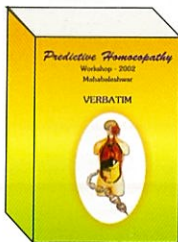
Based on the experience of 25 years Dr. Prafull Vijayakar Has give an easy approach Towards acute diseases with the help of "THE FLOW CHART ON ACUTES"

#### PART 3 THE END OF MYASMTIONS OF MIASM

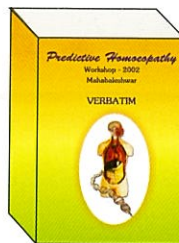


This book gives the basic Understanding of miasms And its corelation with The recent scientific advances

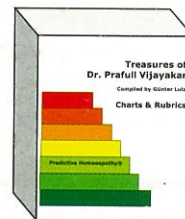
#### VERBATIM (Mahabaleshwar 2002)



#### HOMOEOPATHY AND MODERN SCIENCE.



#### Treasures of Dr. Vijayakar



compiled by Gunter Lutz.

## NEW ARRIVALS

DVDS OF THE MOST SUCCESSFUL SEMINARS OF DR. VIJAYAKAR

